

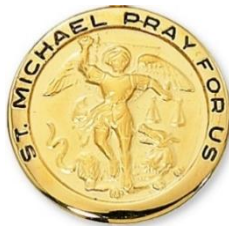
# The Alpha and Omega of Creation

## Teachings from Heaven



Special Edition 6

The Miracle Work of the Child Jesus in Egypt  
The Gospel of James



Preserved and presented by:  
Samuel

# **The Alpha and Omega of Creation Special Edition Series**

**SE\_1. The Seven Rosaries of Mary**

**SE\_2. Passion and Death of Jesus Christ**

**SE\_3. 40 Day Rosary of Lent**

**SE\_4. Advent Rosary and The Epiphany of the Lord**

**SE\_5. The Holy Family Flees to Egypt**

**SE\_6. The Miracle Work of the Child Jesus in Egypt**

**SE\_7. The Departure of the Holy Family from Egypt**

**SE\_8. Moses and the Ten Commandments**

**SE\_9. The Vineyard Workers of the Lord**

**SE\_10. Becoming a Child of God**

**SE\_11. Pathway to the Holy Spirit**

**SE\_12. Continuation of Life after Death**

**SE\_13. The Primordial Essence of God**

**SE\_14. Knowledge/Progress Advanced Civilization of Adam**

**SE\_15. People of the Star Worlds and the Cosmic Man**

**SE\_16. The Fallen Angels – who are they?**

**SE\_17. The Real Story of the Flood**

**SE\_18. The Three Days of Darkness**

**SE\_19. The Last Seven Years of Earth**

**SE\_20. The Fall of a Great Nation – WW III – Antichrist**

**SE\_21. The Seventh Trumpet – Woe- judgement Day**

**Bonus – The Seven Words of Christ on the Cross**

**Visit: [WWW.AlphaAndOmegaOfCreation.Org](http://WWW.AlphaAndOmegaOfCreation.Org)**

# The Teachings of Jesus

## Become an Apostle of Truth

Truth only comes from God and before the world can come to an end, as we know it, the truth must be revealed. How will this be done? The Lord will accomplish this by using his prophets; the same way He used the prophets in the Old Testament which also contains the Book of the Prophets.

This work presents the teachings that were given, by the Lord, to the prophets of our time that are located throughout the world. When these teachings are brought together, they present a clear picture of the events that will lead us to the return of Jesus in Glory and the end of a period of salvation.

Jesus is speaking: "All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear."

Ref: MDM message Jan 24, 2014

**The 'final picture' has been assembled and presented in the twelve volumes of the Alpha and Omega of Creation Series**



**Become an Apostle of truth by passing on the Lord's teachings to family and friends. The Lord has revealed the past, the present and the future. You can't even begin to comprehend His love for you unless you understand the very beginning, only then will you understand who you really are and how great is His love for you.**

## **In Honor of the Holy Spirit**

May the Holy Spirit descend upon you and fill you with love and wisdom, as you journey through space and time, to discover the wonders of creation as the Father reveals His Divine Plan for mankind. May the Magnificat of the Blessed Mother's "yes" be your "yes" as you open your heart and mind to receive knowledge, truth, and understanding that only the Holy Spirit can give.



**"When the Paraclete comes, the Spirit of truth who comes from the Father – and whom I Myself will send from the Father – He will bear witness on My behalf. He will guide you to all truth."**

(John 15, 26-27; 16:13)

## **The Spirit of Truth Prayer**

Holy Spirit baptize me with the fire of your love. I have surrendered to you the best of my ability, and now I want to activate Your Spirit of Love within me. I need Your power in my life. Please fill me now. I believe that as I yield and ask, You will release Your strength, wisdom, healing, and love to meet the needs of the hour. Work in me in a powerful way. I want every purpose God has for my life to be fulfilled, and I need you, mighty Spirit of God, to bring that purpose to fulfillment. Release Your Spirit within me, Amen.

**They shall all be taught by God**

John 6:41-51

# Table of Content



## Table of Contents

**BECOME AN APOSTLE OF TRUTH ..... 3**

**IN HONOR OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ..... 4**

**TABLE OF CONTENT ..... 5**

**THE MIRACLE WORK OF THE CHILD JESUS IN EGYPT ..... 9**

**JOSEPH'S HOUSE RECEIVES NEW GUESTS ..... 11**

**THE NEW GUESTS AT THE LORD'S TABLE ..... 12**

**THE NEW ORDER FOR HEAVEN AND EARTH ..... 13**

**A PROTECTIVE WATCH IN THE NIGHT ..... 14**

**THE REAWAKENING OF THE MERCENARIES ..... 15**

**CYRENIUS MEETS THE LORD'S SERVANTS ..... 15**

**GOD'S LOVE FOR HIS CHILDREN ..... 16**

**THE WEDDING GARMENTS OF THE LORD'S SERVANTS ..... 17**

**HOW THE EASTER HOLIDAYS SHOULD BE KEPT ..... 18**

**AN EASTER INVITATION FROM CYRENIUS ..... 19**

**SECRET HOPE FOR THE CONDEMNED ..... 20**

**A TREACHEROUS PATH UP A HOLY MOUNTAIN ..... 21**

**A POISONOUS ENCAMPMENT AT THE SUMMIT ..... 22**

**AN OLD TEMPLE COLLAPSES ..... 22**

**THE STRANGE FIRES IN OSTRACINE ..... 23**

**AN EMPTY DECEPTION BY EVIL SPIRITS ..... 24**

**JOSEPH DISCOURSES ON THE WONDERS OF CREATION ..... 25**

**HE IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD ..... 26**

**LOVE ALONE CAN COMPREHEND THE LORD ..... 27**

**THE APPROACH OF A GREAT STORM ..... 28**

**CYRENIUS DEFIES A SEA OF FIRE ..... 29**

**A ROMAN MARVELS AT THE CHILD'S POWER ..... 30**

**THE LORD ALWAYS KNOWS THE BEST WAY ..... 30**

**A TREACHEROUS ATTACK ..... 32**

**THE DISCOVERY OF THE TRAITOR ..... 33**

**THE FAMILY ARRIVES AT THE CITADEL OF CYRENIUS ..... 34**

**LOVE AND COMPASSION ARE BETTER THAN JUSTICE ..... 35**

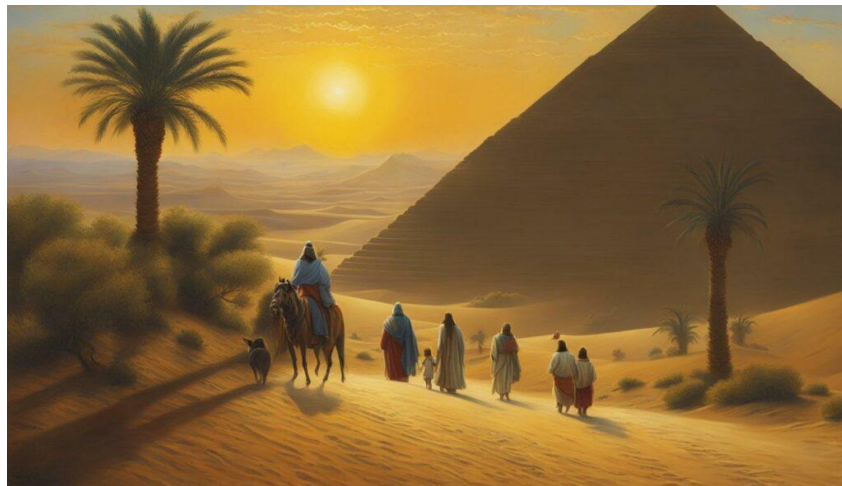
**AN EXAMPLE OF COMPASSION ..... 35**

**A GOSPEL OF FORGIVENESS ..... 36**

<b>A NEW ARK OF THE COVENANT .....</b>	<b>37</b>
<b>JOSEPH'S PLACE OF HONOR IN THE WORLD .....</b>	<b>38</b>
<b>A CAPTAIN SEEKS ENLIGHTENMENT .....</b>	<b>39</b>
<b>THE BABY REPROVES JOSEPH.....</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>JOSEPH TELLS THE CAPTAIN OF THE MESSIAH .....</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>JOSEPH DEFINES TRUE LOVE OF GOD .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>THE HEALING OF THE AFFLICTED GUESTS .....</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>THE UNVEILING OF THE SPIRITUAL LIFE.....</b>	<b>43</b>
<b>HOW THE SABBATH IS TO BE KEPT .....</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>THE MIRACULOUSLY REPAIRED SHIP.....</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>THE SEEKER WILL FIND THE RIGHT PATH .....</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>CYRENIUS AS PREDECESSOR OF THE APOSTLE PAUL.....</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>THE WORD OF THE LORD TO ISAIAH.....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>A FRIEND OF THE QUESTION.....</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>CYRENIUS PREPARES HIS DEPARTURES.....</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>GOOD FRIENDS TAKE LEAVE .....</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>THE BABY BECOMES SILENT .....</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>THE MEANING OF TRUE REST ON THE SABBATH .....</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>EUDOKIA LEARNS A SECRET OF THE HEAVENS .....</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>I AM HE, WHO TEACHES JUSTICE .....</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>A BLIND MAN RECEIVES HIS SIGHT .....</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>JAMES EXPLAINS A PASSAGE FROM DAVID .....</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>THE ARRIVAL OF THE CHILDREN FROM TYRE.....</b>	<b>56</b>
<b>AN EVIL SPIRIT IS DISPOSSESSED .....</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>JONATHAN - THE GIANT FISHERMAN .....</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>WHY JONATHAN CARRIED MORE THAN THE WHOLE WORLD.....</b>	<b>59</b>
<b>THE CHILD'S FAVORITE FOOD .....</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>A LESSON IN LOVE, GENTLENESS AND PATIENCE .....</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>MELCHIZEDEK, THE KING OF SALEM – WHICH LATER BECAME JERUSALEM .....</b>	<b>61</b>
<b>GREAT THOUGHTS OTHER THAN LOVE ARE VAIN.....</b>	<b>62</b>
<b>THE CHILD EXPLAINS MESSIAH PASSAGES IN ISAIAH .....</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>HE IS A SINNER WHO HAS NO LOVE.....</b>	<b>64</b>
<b>THE JUST ACCORDING TO THE LAW WILL WEEP.....</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>THE NATURE OF THE MOON.....</b>	<b>66</b>
<b>AN HISTORIC ECLIPSE OF THE MOON.....</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>SOME OLD FABLES ABOUT THE MOON.....</b>	<b>68</b>
<b>A PERFECT EARTH IN MINIATURE .....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>JONATHAN IS CALLED TO AN IMPORTANT SERVICE .....</b>	<b>70</b>
<b>THE LUCKY CATCH - AN OMEN FOR JONATHAN.....</b>	<b>71</b>
<b>A GREAT REWARD FOR JONATHAN .....</b>	<b>72</b>
<b>CYRENIUS COMES TO THE RIGHT PLACE.....</b>	<b>74</b>
<b>STORMS OF THE SOUL - A SIGN OF GOD'S LOVE .....</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>THE MYSTERY OF THE GALE .....</b>	<b>76</b>
<b>THE WAY OF THE LORD WITH CYRENIUS.....</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>A GOSPEL ON PRAYER PLEASING TO GOD .....</b>	<b>78</b>
<b>CYRENIUS RECEIVES A RARE GIFT .....</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>BE NOT CONCERNED ABOUT YOUR BROTHER.....</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>A TEST OF LOVE FOR CYRENIUS .....</b>	<b>81</b>
<b>CYRENIUS BUILDS A NEW, LIVING TEMPLE .....</b>	<b>82</b>
<b>THE LORD OVER DEATH AND ABOVE THE SABBATH .....</b>	<b>83</b>
<b>CYRENIUS WINS A RACE WITH THE CHILD .....</b>	<b>84</b>
<b>A PROPHETIC GAME OF THE FUTURE BEGINS.....</b>	<b>85</b>
<b>THE SYMBOLIC CHILDREN'S GAME.....</b>	<b>86</b>

<b>THE FIRST WOMAN'S NATURE IS REBUKED</b> .....	87
<b>A SIMILE OF THE WORLD'S CHILDREN</b> .....	88
<b>A NEW KING OVER ALL THE WORLD</b> .....	89
<b>THE LITTLE CHILD INTERPRETS THE GAME</b> .....	90
<b>A PARABLE OF THE FUTURE</b> .....	90
<b>THE UNIVERSAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE LORD'S DESCENT</b> .....	91
<b>THE CHILD FORETELLS THE CRUCIFIXION AND RESURRECTION</b> .....	92
<b>A PREDICTION FOR THE FOLLOWERS OF JESUS</b> .....	93
<b>WORLDLINESS, THE ENEMY OF THE INWARD LIFE</b> .....	94
<b>THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A MASK AND PRUDENCE</b> .....	95
<b>THE PARABLE OF THE WISE KING</b> .....	96
<b>THE REPENTANT TULLIA IS FORGIVEN</b> .....	97
<b>THE THREE TEARS ACCEPTABLE TO GOD</b> .....	99
<b>THE LORD TO THE END OF CREATION</b> .....	100
<b>JOSEPH PUTS A CURSE ON THE STORM</b> .....	100
<b>THE REASON FOR THE STORM</b> .....	101
<b>THE CHILD FORETELLS A FIRE FROM ABOVE</b> .....	102
<b>THE CHILD WARNS JOSEPH AGAINST VAIN SEARCHING</b> .....	103
<b>THE CHILD AND JAMES FORGET TO PRAY</b> .....	104
<b>JOSEPH REPENTS HIS MISTAKE</b> .....	104
<b>THE LORD'S TABLE ON THE MOUNTAIN</b> .....	105
<b>IN HOC SIGNO VINCES</b> .....	106
<b>THE WAY OF THE LORD WITH THE PAGANS</b> .....	107
<b>A LESSON IN GEOMETRY</b> .....	108
<b>FAITH DEMONSTRATES TRUE HUMILITY OF THE SPIRIT</b> .....	109
<b>THE CROSS AS SYMBOL OF GOD'S LOVE</b> .....	110
<b>THE FLESH IS UNDER THE DEBT OF SIN</b> .....	111
<b>THE SAME CONDITIONS DO NOT APPLY EVERYWHERE</b> .....	111
<b>WHEN ZERO COUNTS AS MUCH AS A MILLION</b> .....	112
<b>A COMET IN MINIATURE</b> .....	113
<b>THE NATURE OF A COMET</b> .....	114
<b>THE LONG AND SHORT APPROACH TO GOD</b> .....	115
<b>NEVER FEAR THE WORLD - BUT FEAR YOURSELVES</b> .....	116
<b>THE GENEROSITY OF JONATHAN</b> .....	116
<b>THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN GOD'S TRUE AND FALSE SERVANTS</b> .....	117
<b>A MEMORABLE MORNING MEAL FOR CYRENIUS</b> .....	118
<b>MARY'S STRICTNESS A SYMBOL OF HER MOTHERLY LOVE</b> .....	119
<b>CYRENIUS PROVIDES FOR JOSEPH'S HOUSE</b> .....	120
<b>ON THE BURDEN OF MONEY</b> .....	121
<b>JONATHAN FELL A MIGHTY TREE</b> .....	121
<b>A GLITTERING DEPUTATION ARRIVES FROM OSTRACINE</b> .....	122
<b>O YOU DISGRACEFUL BORN OF EARTH</b> .....	123
<b>THE HUMILITY OF THE LORD</b> .....	124
<b>THE CHILD'S LOVE FOR HIS BROTHERS</b> .....	126
<b>THE INTERPRETATION OF THE POOR MEAL</b> .....	127
<b>ONE FLOCK AND ONE SHEPHERD</b> .....	128
<b>THE POOR TESTIMONY OF THE WORLDLY NEIGHBORS</b> .....	128
<b>THE EVIL PLAN OF THE NEIGHBORS</b> .....	129
<b>HE WHO DIGS A PIT FOR ANOTHER</b> .....	130
<b>A MEMORABLE EXAMPLE OF CHARITY</b> .....	131
<b>THOUGH WE LOSE ALL - BUT HAVE THE LORD</b> .....	132
<b>JOSEPH TO CYRENIUS - FOLLOW THE LORD'S COUNSEL</b> .....	133
<b>WHERE YOUR HEART IS - THERE IS YOUR TREASURE</b> .....	133

<b>ONLY LOVE CAN BEAR MY PRESENCE .....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>JONATHAN SAVES ANOTHER ROMAN SHIP.....</b>	<b>135</b>
<b>JONATHAN MAKES A RICH CATCH OF FISH .....</b>	<b>136</b>
<b>THE WAGES OF THE WORLD.....</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>JONATHAN AS A FRIEND IN NEED.....</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>JAMES TELLS OF GOD'S WONDERS IN ALL THINGS.....</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>A JUDGMENT FOR WANTON DESTRUCTIVENESS.....</b>	<b>139</b>
<b>THE RETURN OF THE STOLEN CLOTHES .....</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>THE INWARD NOBILITY OF MARY .....</b>	<b>141</b>
<b>JOSEPH REPROVES THE EMINENT CITIZENS .....</b>	<b>142</b>
<b>THE DEPARTURE FROM EGYPT .....</b>	<b>143</b>
<b>"I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS.....</b>	<b>145</b>



## **The Miracle Work of the Child Jesus in Egypt**



**Joseph's House Receives New Guest, The New Order for Heaven and Earth, God's Love for His Children, A New Ark of the Covenant, Cyrenius as Predecessor of the Apostle Paul, The Baby Becomes Silent, I Am He Who Teaches Justice, Why Jonathan Carried More Than The Whole World, Melchizedek The King of Salem, He Is A Sinner Who Has No Love, The Just According to the Law Will Weep, The Gospel on Prayer Pleasing to God, A Parable of The Future, The Child Foretells the Crucifixion and Resurrection, The Lord to the End of Creation, The Child Foretells a Fire From Above, Only Love Can Bear My Presence . . .**



## Joseph's House Receives New Guests

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 112

Jesus is speaking: "It was already late in the evening when Cyrenius with his company left Joseph's house and went into the city.

Joseph then said to his sons, 'Children, go now, and take care of our household. Provide for the cows and the donkeys, then prepare for us an evening meal and make it a good fresh one. For today I must adopt and bless my new daughter at a joyful meal.'

Thereupon the sons of Joseph promptly did as Joseph had ordered. But how surprised were they when they encountered several youths in white robes in the stable, who tended Joseph's livestock most industriously.

The sons of Joseph then asked them who had ordered them to do this and whose servants they were.

The youths answered, 'We are at all times servants of the Lord, and the Lord has ordered us to do this, therefore we did it.'

The sons of Joseph now asked the youths, 'Who is your Lord and where does He live? Is He perhaps Cyrenius?'

The youths replied, 'Our Lord is also yours and lives with you - but Cyrenius is not His name!'

At this the sons of Joseph supposed that this must obviously be their father himself and therefore said to the youths, 'If so, then go with us so our father, who here is the lord of this house, may know if you are really his servants.'

The youths answered, 'First milk the cows, whereupon we will go with you and present ourselves before your Lord.'

Here the sons took the milk buckets and milked three times more milk than they did before, when they had taken care of their cows ever so well.

At this they were surprised beyond measure and could not explain to themselves how it was that the cows this time gave such a great deal of milk.

When they had finished milking the cows, the youths said, 'Now that you are through with your work, let us go into the house where your and our Lord live. But your father has also ordered you to prepare a good evening meal. This must first be made-ready before we step into the chamber of the Lord.'

They now went quickly into the kitchen, and behold, there also were several youths who were fully occupied in the preparation of a delicious evening meal. -

By now it seemed to Joseph that the work of the sons took a bit longer than usual, so he went to see what they were doing.

But how surprised he was when he found the kitchen crowded with workers. He at once asked the sons what in heaven's name was going on.



Here the youth answered, 'Joseph, do not be concerned for what here is and takes place truly takes place in the name of the Lord! But let us first prepare the evening meal, then you will find out the particulars from the Lord Himself.'"

## **The New Guests at The Lord's Table**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 113

Jesus is speaking: "Joseph now went directly into the living room again and told Mary and Eudokia what he had seen, and what was taking place out in the kitchen.

Mary and Eudokia were extremely surprised at this, and Mary exclaimed, 'O great God, then we just are not safe for one second from Your visitations! Hardly does the one has its foot outside the door when a hundred new ones set their feet into the room in its place! O Lord, will you grant us no rest at all? Should we flee again and this time perhaps from the Romans? Or what will become of this appearance?'

Here Joseph said: 'Dear Mary, do not frighten yourself in vain! See, we are all wanderers in this world, and the Lord is our guide. Wherever the Lord wants to lead us there will we also follow Him, wholly surrendered to His holy will. For He alone knows where and what is best for us. See, you are always alarmed when the Lord sends us something new, but I am filled with joy thereat - for now I do indeed know that the Lord always provides what is best for us.

This morning the Lord sent a strong trial over me; I was very sad thereat. But the sadness did not last long, for the one who was killed was awakened and lives! Do the same, and it will be much more worthy of you than all your futile youthful fear and timidity.'

These words calmed Mary and she was now filled with curiosity to see the new cooks in the kitchen. She therefore arose and wanted to go see, but in that moment the sons of Joseph, laden with food, stepped into the room, and all the youths followed them in the highest reverence. And when they came into the vicinity of the Baby, they suddenly fell down on their knees and worshiped Him.

And the Baby sat up and addressed the youths, saying: 'Arise, o archangels of My infinite heavens! I have heard your request. Your love wishes to serve Me here in My lowliness also, but I, your Lord from eternity, have never needed your service. And since your love is so great, remain here for three earth-days and serve this house. But apart from those who are here in the house, no one shall find out who you are. Now share the evening meal with My foster-father and with her who gave Me birth and with this daughter who holds Me on her hands, with the three seekers and with My brothers.'

Thereupon the youths arose, Mary took the Baby, and all sat down at the table, intoned the song of praise with Joseph and ate and drank in utmost bliss and good cheer.

And the archangels appearing as youths wept for joy and said: 'Truly, eternities have passed under our gaze, filled with the greatest delight! But all the most blissful eternities are outweighed by this moment in which we dine at the table of the Lord, yes at the table of His children among whom He is in all His fullness. O Lord, let us become Your children also!'"

## The New Order for Heaven and Earth

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 114

Jesus is speaking: "When the evening meal was over and all had brought the Lord a song of praise with Joseph, one of the youths said to Mary, 'Mary, oh elect among the women of the earth, do you not remember me anymore? Am I not he who so often played with you in the temple and always brought you something good to eat and a sweet drink?'

At this Mary was startled and replied, 'Yes, I recognize you! You are Zuriel, an archangel. But you sometimes also teased me greatly when you spoke to me but did not allow me to see you. Sometimes I had to beg you for hours before you let me see you.'

The youth answered, 'See, oh elect among mothers, that was the will of the Lord who loves you beyond measure. And just as your heart, as the seat of love, beats constantly and pushes and teases your whole being so also is the way of the Lord's Love that He constantly pushes, pinches and teases His loved ones, but in just that manner molds their lives and makes them durable for eternity.'

Mary was highly pleased at this explanation and praised the great kindness of the Lord. Here another youth also turned to Mary and said, 'O blessed maiden! Do you recognize me also? It is not much more than a year since I visited you in Nazareth.'

Mary recognized him by his words and answered, 'Yes, yes, you are Gabriel! Truly, none is like you, for you have surely brought to the earth the greatest tidings of salvation to all people.'

And the youth answered Mary: 'O maiden, in the first part you are mistaken! See, in the bringing to pass of the greatest act the Lord has already begun with me to make use of the littlest and least means. Therefore, I am no doubt the least and littlest in the kingdom of God, but not the greatest! To be sure, I have brought the earth the greatest and holiest tidings, but because of that I am not as if no one were equal to me in greatness, but in fact the opposite, as I am indeed the least in the kingdom of God.'

Here Mary as well as Joseph wondered at the great humility of the youth.

At this the Baby said: 'Yes, this angel is right! In the beginning the greatest was the nearest to Me. But he exalted himself and wanted to be equal to Me and wanted to surpass Me and therefore alienated himself from Me. And for that reason, I built heaven and earth and established the order that only the least should be nearest to Me! Now I have chosen all lowliness of the world for Myself, therefore only those will be the greatest with Me, who like Me are the least and lowest in the world as in themselves.'

So, you, *My Gabriel*, are right in your way, and the mother is also right. And thus, you are the greatest because you are the least of and in yourself.'

While the Baby was speaking these words to Gabriel, all the youths fell down on their knees and worshipped Him.

In the meantime, Eudokia considered it back and forth, for she did not know what to make of these more than beautiful youths. To be sure she heard how these youths were called arch-heralds, and that they came from the kingdom of God - but she supposed Palestine as well as Upper Egypt to be that. She therefore asked if they were perhaps envoys.

And one of the youths replied, 'Eudokia, just be patient! See, we will remain here for three days, and in that time, we will surely become better acquainted.' And Eudokia was satisfied with this and soon retired."

## **A Protective Watch in The Night**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 115

Jesus is speaking: "Joseph now said, 'Children and friends, it is already late in the evening, and I think it is time to retire!'

The youths thereupon said, 'Yes, Father Joseph, you are right. All of you who still live in your mortal bodies, go to an invigorating rest. But we shall go out of your house and shall guard it. For the enemy of life has cunningly learned that the Lord lives here and has resolved to murderously attack this house during the night. That is why we are here to protect this house, and when the enemy comes, he shall be badly dealt with.'

Joseph and Mary, the still awake Eudokia, the three priests and the sons of Joseph were greatly terrified at these tidings, and Joseph asserted, 'If so, then I do not want to rest, but wake with you throughout the whole night.'

But the youths said to them, 'You may all be quite free from fear, for we are enough and also have enough power according to the will of the Lord to transform the whole creation into nothing. How then should we be afraid of a handful of mercenaries, cowardly murderers!

See, the whole matter came about because a few friends of the perished priesthood learned through the efforts of Satan that Cyrenius has become a great friend of the Jews, and that through this house. Therefore, they made a secret plot and swore to attack this house during the night and to murder everyone who is inside.

We have anticipated this plot for a long time and therefore have come to protect this house. So be quite at ease, for tomorrow you will see how we worked for you during this night!'

When Joseph heard these faithful assurances of protection from the youths, he honored and praised God, then first showed Eudokia her bedroom, blessed her as his daughter, and she retired. Then Mary with the Baby went into the same room and this time took Him to bed with her.

Then the three priests also went to their room, but Joseph and the sons remained in the dining room and sat up. The youths then went outside and encamped about the house. When midnight approached, the clinking of weapons was to be heard on the road from the city to the villa.

In a matter of minutes, the whole house of Joseph was surrounded by three-hundred-armed men. But the moment they wanted to force their way into the house; the youths arose and instantly strangled the whole band down to one man. The one they bound and led him into a small room as evidence for the following day.

Thus, Joseph's house was miraculously saved, was thereafter left in peace and was safe from any future attack."

## **The Reawakening of The Mercenaries**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 116

Jesus is speaking: "In the morning early before sunrise there was great activity in Joseph's house. The youths put the stable and the kitchen in order with the sons of Joseph, for many things had to be prepared for the wedding feast of Cyrenius, Joseph himself now went outside with two of the youths, Zuriel and Gabriel, viewed the corpses and said to the two, 'What will come of this? We will surely have to bury them first before Cyrenius comes from the city.'

But the youths answered, 'Joseph, do not concern yourself with that, for it is namely the governor who must see what power dwells in your house. So, these corpses must remain until Cyrenius comes and he can then have them removed himself.'

Joseph was satisfied with this information and went into the house with the two. As they stepped into the room, Mary was just bathing the Baby, wherewith Eudokia helped her where she could. Hereupon the two youths remained standing in the greatest veneration with hands crossed over the breast as long as the Baby was being bathed.

When the Baby was bathed and again clothed in fresh linen, He promptly called Joseph over and stated, 'Joseph, no one shall lose his life on the land which belongs to this house! I called you to say that you may take this water and save it. When Cyrenius comes from town and sees those who were strangled, take the water and sprinkle them and they will awaken and will be brought before the state court of justice. But first tie the hands of each corpse behind its back, so that when it awakens it will not directly take up arms and defend itself!'

When Joseph heard this, he promptly, with the help of the two, did what the Baby had spoken, and when he had bound the hands of the last corpse, Cyrenius arrived in full splendor from the city with a great following. He was horrified at the sight of these bound corpses and hastily asked what had happened there.

Joseph told him everything, then had water brought and immediately sprinkled the corpses, which thereupon arose as from a deep sleep.

Cyrenius, now wholly informed, had the resuscitated mercenaries promptly brought into the prison of the state.

When all of these, along with the one who had been left alive, were led away under strong guard, Cyrenius went into the chamber with his bride and there honored and praised the God of Israel with all his might."

## **Cyrenius Meets the Lord's Servants**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 117

Jesus is speaking: "This occurrence put Cyrenius into a somewhat ill humor, and he did not know how he should sentence these traitors. He therefore went over to Joseph and discussed the matter with him, and Joseph responded, 'Be of good cheer, my brother in the Lord!'

See, you surely are my greatest friend and benefactor on earth, but what good would your friendship have done to me last night? These hired assassins could have fried me over hot coals during the night along with my whole house without you having learned anything about it until this morning, when you would not have found anything left of me when you came! Who was my Deliverer there? Who had

already seen through the plans of these villains long ago and sent me help at the right time? See, it was the Lord, my God and your God! - So be of good cheer, for you also are now in the all-protecting hand of the Lord, and He will not permit any harm to befall you!

With heartfelt gratitude Cyrenius thanked Joseph for this consolation while at his side Tullia occupied herself with the Baby. But at that moment he saw the two magnificent youths and also noticed that several others like them were present in the kitchen. He therefore asked Joseph whence these ever so beautiful and very delicate youths were and whether they also belonged to those who were rescued from the ruins.

Joseph answered, 'See, every lord has his servants; now you surely know that my little Child is a Lord also! See, these are His servants - they are also the ones who protected this house from destruction last night. But do not guess what country they are from, for there you will accomplish nothing since these helpers are endowed with indescribable strength and power!' Therefore, they won't tell you this, and you won't succeed against them with force because they are too powerful and infinitely strong!

Cyrenius inquired, 'Then they are half-gods, as we have them in our mythical doctrine? What? Can it be that beside the one God you also have such half-gods whose work it is to render good services to men as well as to the main God?'

And Joseph assured him, 'Oh brother, there you are greatly mistaken! See, half-gods are eternally out of the question with us, but we do believe in highly advanced spirits who are now angels of God but also once lived on earth as we do now! But be as silent about what you have now learned from me as if you had never heard anything about it - or you could have to suffer much because of it.'

Here Cyrenius laid his finger on his mouth and swore to be silent until his death.

At this the two youths went over to Cyrenius and said, 'Now come outside with us, so we may show you, our power.'

Cyrenius went outside with them, and behold, a mountain in the far distance disappeared at a word from the mouth of the youths!

Only then did Cyrenius grasp the reason why he had to be silent, and he also was silent throughout his whole life - and so were all who were with him."

## **God's Love for His Children**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 118

Jesus is speaking: "After this demonstration of power the two youths again led Cyrenius into the room where Joseph, Mary with the Baby, Tullia, Eudokia and the three priests, Maronius and other members of the part of Cyrenius were.

Joseph thereupon, went over to Cyrenius and asked him, 'Well, most illustrious brother and friend, what do you say to these servants of the Lord?'

Here Cyrenius declared, 'Oh most esteemed brother, there is hardly any difference between them and the Lord, for they are just as powerful as He. The Baby recently destroyed the great pillar of Zeus with the wave of one hand; but these servants destroyed a whole mountain with one word! - Tell me, what difference is there then between Lord and servant?'

And Joseph answered Cyrenius: 'Oh friend, there is an infinitely great difference there! See, the Lord does all of that from Himself eternally, but His servants are able to do that from the will of the Lord only then, when He wants it! If that is not the case, then they are as little able to do anything of themselves as I and you, and all their own power may not crush even a mote in a sunbeam.'

Cyrenius answered, 'I understand - what you have said is correct and requires no further clarification. But if the Lord alone affects all of that and the servants have no power of themselves, what use then are they to Him?'

Here Joseph said, 'See, my dear, splendid brother, here is the Baby! Turn to Him with your question - He will give you the best answer in the matter.'

This Cyrenius did, whereupon the Baby sat up and said, 'Cyrenius, you are now a husband and last night you already begat an offspring with your wife! And I tell you that you will have twelve of them altogether! Now when you are a father of twelve children, tell Me, of what use will they be to you, and why and for what purpose you want to have children anyway? Can you not after all attend to your business well and vigorously enough without them?'

At this Cyrenius was greatly taken back and after a while said somewhat at a loss, 'As far as my attending to matters of governing the state is concerned, that requires wisdom and experience, and I do not need children for that. Only in my heart does there express itself a powerful want for the possession of children, and this want is named love!'

The Baby continued, 'Good, but when you have children, will you not take them into your calling out of pure love for them and give them power and influence simply because they are your children, and make them your powerful servants?'

Cyrenius answered, 'O Lord, that I shall most certainly do!'

And the Baby affirmed once more: 'See, if you as a human being already do this out of love for your children, why then should God not do it as a holy Father with His children out of His infinite love for them?'

This answer told Cyrenius everything and filled him and all those present with the greatest reverence, and he afterward asked no more."

## **The Wedding Garments of The Lord's Servants**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 119

Jesus is speaking: "The sons of Joseph now came into the room and said to him, 'Father, the morning meal is plentifully prepared. If you wish, we will set the big dining table and then serve the meal.'

Joseph said, 'Good, my children, do that, but put on your new clothes, for this morning we will observe the wedding meal of Cyrenius. You must also be at the table; therefore, you must be dressed as befits a wedding. Go now and do what is right and proper.' The sons then set the table and did as Joseph had ordered.

At this the two youths went over to Joseph and asked, 'Father Joseph, what do you say? See, the garment which we wear is only our work-garment; should we also put on a wedding-garment?'

Joseph answered, 'You are angels of the Lord, and this garment is the most beautiful wedding-garment already - so why should you put on another?'

The youths replied, 'See, we do not wish to cause anyone annoyance, and what you have ordered your sons to do we also want to do and want to be present

at your table in our wedding-garments. So let us go out, that we may change garments as do your sons.'

And Joseph said, 'Then do what you feel compelled to do from the Lord! You are after all servants of the Lord at all times, so act accordingly.'

The two youths now left the room, and in a short time they returned with the sons of Joseph and all the other youths in garments shining as brightly as the dawn in its most beautiful red glow, and their faces, feet and hands shone like the sun when it rises.

Cyrenius and his entire party took fright at this infinite glory and majesty. And Cyrenius protested to Joseph in anxious haste, 'Truly exalted friend, I have now seen the boundless glory of your house! But let me go outside, for this glory consumes me. Why did you have to order your sons to change clothes? Without them the Lord's servants also would surely have remained in their former to me so pleasing simplicity and lack of luster.'

At this Joseph got hold of himself, for he had also lost his breath at all the luster and ordered his sons to put on their work clothes again.

This the sons did, and the youths also went, changed their garments and then returned with the sons of Joseph in their former simplicity.

At this Cyrenius felt greatly relieved and was now able to take his place at the table with his wife and his companions. He occupied the upper part of the table with his company, and Joseph, Mary with the Baby, Eudokia, the sons of Joseph and the youths sat at the lower part of the table, and all ate and drank after Joseph's hymn of praise.

But a few centurions as well as the garrison-commander supposed that they now were bodily at the table of the gods in Olympus and could not contain themselves for joy; for they knew nothing of Joseph's house and how it was constituted."

## **How The Easter Holidays Should Be Kept**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 120

Jesus is speaking: "After the completion of the delicious morning meal which lasted for an hour, the hymn of praise was spoken by Joseph, and all arose from the table.

Since it was the day before the Sabbath or the Friday before the Easter Sabbath of the Jews, Joseph was a bit afraid and did not know how he was to observe these holidays here among all these Romans. For he knew that the Romans would on this occasion also visit him on the Easter Sabbath day just like on any other day.

Therefore, he was, as stated, afraid as to how he would be able to keep this exceptionally high Sabbath holy.

As he was thus thinking, the youths gathered round about him and said: 'Listen to us, you just but vainly concerned man! You know that at about this time the angels of God also arrived in Jerusalem as archangels, Cherubim and Seraphim. And the Holy of Holies was constantly inhabited by them as you know, and as your wife knows. Since you know that we wait only upon the Lord and not the temple in Jerusalem, so also we are not in the temple.

When the Lord dwelt in the temple at Jerusalem, then we were also in the temple. But now He dwells here, and we are also here to celebrate Easter with you and not one of us is in the temple which is now altogether forsaken!

Now how will you celebrate Easter better than if you act like we do? See, we shall do the same tomorrow as we have done today and shall continue doing so, and that will be the right thing. You do the same, and you will observe the Sabbath and the Easter holidays correctly with us in the fullest presence of the Lord of the Sabbath and all holidays. Ask the most sublime Baby, and He will tell you the same and make this known to you with the greatest certainty.'

And Joseph asked, 'Everything you say is good and true, but what about the Law of Moses? Does this cease?'

The youths retorted, 'Just man, you are mistaken; say, did Moses ever decree the Easter holidays to be held at Jerusalem? Did he not decree the holiday to be held only there, where the Lord is with the Ark of the Covenant? See, now the Lord is no more with the Ark of the Covenant, but He is with you and with your house bodily! Now say, just where according to Moses should the Easter holidays rightfully be kept?'

Here Joseph agreed, 'If that is the way it is, then of course the holidays must be observed here! But what shall we do with the many pagans here?'

And the youths answered, 'O just son of David, do not concern yourself with that, but do what we do, and everything will be all right.'

Here the Baby wanted Joseph's attention (on which occasion the youths fell on their faces) and said: 'Joseph, as today, so tomorrow and the day after tomorrow; but do not be concerned because of the uncircumcised, for these are now better than the circumcised!

See, the circumcision of the foreskin is of no importance, but the circumcision of the heart is of the greatest importance! Now these Romans have a noble heart, so I am now keeping the Easter holidays with them, and not with the Jews.'

These words again composed Joseph, and he was filled with joy and turned all concern for the Easter holidays over to the youths."

## **An Easter Invitation from Cyrenius**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 121

Jesus is speaking: "After the Celebration of Easter had been thus decided upon and Joseph had been put at his ease, Cyrenius went over to Joseph and said, 'Exalted friend and brother, see, today I was your guest and shall remain so until this evening, but tomorrow I shall prepare a little celebration in my fortress and want to invite your whole house as it is gathered here, and I hope that you will not refuse me this act of friendship! For I do not invite you to pay you back, but I do it out of the great love and respect in which I hold your whole house. See, for that reason I have set my departure for the day after tomorrow and cannot remain here as long as I had originally intended. For pressing matters of state have forced me to revise my plan. But for just that reason I would for once like to have the good fortune of showing you my hospitality, and that surely in a manner worthy of you.'

At this Joseph was taken aback again and did not know what to do, for he had the holy Easter Sabbath before him, which he at least wanted to observe in his house. He therefore said to Cyrenius, 'Most worthy friend and brother in the Lord!

See, tomorrow is the most important holiday with us Jews which every Jew must celebrate at least within the entrance hall of his house, if indeed he is unable to travel to the temple in Jerusalem. I would have to remonstrate most bitterly with myself if I were to violate this foremost of our laws, so I can really promise you nothing in this respect. But if you want to come to me and celebrate your approaching banquet in my house which actually belongs to you, I would be greatly pleased with that.'

And Cyrenius asked: 'But brother, are you then less believing than I, a pagan from birth according to your words? What is your Child? Is He not the Lord, from whom all your laws are from the beginning? Are the youths not His servants from time immemorial? Does He not have the right to determine the laws who so almightily rests on the arms of the young mother? What if He should grant my request- would you still hold your holiday to be higher than His divine word?'

Here the Baby sat up and stated: 'Yes, Cyrenius, you have spoken correctly but just keep everything to yourself. Tomorrow we will all be your guests and where I am, there also is the true Easter. For I am the Deliverer of the children of Israel out of Egypt!'

When Joseph heard this, he forgot his Easter and accepted the invitation of Cyrenius."

## **Secret Hope for the Condemned**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 122

Jesus is speaking: "After the keeping of the Easter holidays had thus been decided upon - as already mentioned - to Joseph's satisfaction, he again asked Cyrenius how matters stood with the removal of the rubble of the temple as well as with the corpses exhumed therefrom.

Cyrenius replied, 'Oh my esteemed brother and friend, do not be in the least concerned about that, for I have already seen to the matter. The rubble has been removed to the last stone, the mangled priests buried, and those who were restored I shall take along to Tyre the day after tomorrow and there attend to their proper disposition. See, that is how this matter stands! I believe it has been attended to well and justly.'

Joseph agreed, 'Yes, truly, even a father could not have cared for his own children any better. I am wholly satisfied. But what will you do with the rabble who attacked my house last night?'

And Cyrenius answered, 'See, they are guilty of high treason and by that have drawn the death penalty upon themselves. Now you know that I am not in favor of the spilling of blood but am altogether opposed to it. Therefore, I have remitted them the death penalty and have determined that their well-deserved punishment shall be lifelong slavery! I believe this punishment in place of the death penalty is not too great, especially if the opportunity of being freed is secretly given to him who wholly reforms. Hence, they are being taken along to Tyre, where further disposition will be made of them.'

Here Joseph said, 'Dear brother, there also you have acted quite according to the divine order, and I can only praise you for it as a truly wise governor! But now I have one more thing on my heart. There still are the three lesser priests; what shall be done with them according to your counsel?'

Cyrenius replied, 'Oh noble friend and brother, I have also provided for them. Maronius, who now thinks as I do, will take them into his service and will use them as his civil servants in that office to which I shall assign them. Tell me, is it all right that way? - Truly, if my insight were greater, I could surely make still better decisions. But as it is, I act as it seems best to me and think that your God and mine will no doubt bless my good will even if it does not proceed from the best insight.'

Joseph assured him, 'The Lord has already blessed your insight as well as your will, and you therefore have already made the best decisions! But now one thing more: How long will it be until you send me the eight children which you said consisted of five boys and three girls?'

And Cyrenius promised, 'My brother, my friend, that will be my first concern as soon as I arrive in Tyre. But now let us visit the neighboring countryside, for today is an exceptionally friendly day, and there we will praise our Lord!'

And Joseph at once set the entire house in motion in this behalf."

## **A Treacherous Path Up a Holy Mountain**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 123

Jesus is speaking: "Cyrenius with his company, Maronius and the three priests and Joseph with Mary and with the Baby, the two youths and Eudokia made up the party.

Mary and Eudokia sat on the two donkeys which were led by the two youths. The other youths remained at home with the sons of Joseph and helped them take care of the household, baked good bread and prepared a noon meal, which as it turned out was not consumed until evening.

Close to the city there rose a mountain which was overgrown with cedars and measured about four hundred fathoms high. This mountain was honored by the pagans as a holy place; therefore, no trees were harvested on it. Only a path that the priests had laid out led to the summit where an open temple was erected, from which a distant and enchanting view was to be had in all directions.

Because of the thick afforestation of this fairly extensive mountain a multitude of wild animals constantly dwelt in its dense woods, which made any ascent formidable and dangerous. The three priests were well informed of this characteristic of the mountain, so they went over to Cyrenius when he reached the foot of the mountain and made this known to him.

And Cyrenius said, 'You can plainly see that I am not afraid! And why should I be? After all, the Lord of all the heavens and all worlds is right among us with two of His almighty servants.'

The priests took courage at the words of Cyrenius and stepped back again, and the procession went rapidly uphill. When the entire party had penetrated deep into the mountain forest after a good half hour's march, three powerful lions suddenly sprang from the thicket of the forest and barred the way for Cyrenius. At this Cyrenius was considerably frightened and shouted for help. Immediately the two youths stepped up, threatened the three beasts, and these while roaring instantly left the spot; but instead of fleeing back into the thicket, they accompanied the procession on the edge of the path and harmed no one in the least.

When the company had gone onward for another half hour, a whole caravan of lions and panthers and tigers came towards them. But when this sinister caravan

beheld the two youths, it parted to both sides of the way and thus made room for the party. Many in the party belonging to the company of Cyrenius were so filled with awe and respect at this encounter that they hardly dared to breathe. And when they noticed how the beasts sank down and quaked as the Baby came near them, it began to dawn on these fearful pagans, and they had a presentiment of who dwelt in the Child."

## **A Poisonous Encampment at the Summit**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 124

Jesus is speaking: "The caravan of beasts did not turn back but continued on its way while slightly growling. Eudokia at the side of Mary, as well as Tullia at the side of Cyrenius who now walked closely in front of the two donkeys, did indeed fall into a slight faint at the sight; but Joseph and Mary instilled enough courage into them that they soon lost all sense of fear. And the procession again went onward unhindered and now encountered no more delay on its way to the summit.

When they arrived at the summit - which was an enchanting open space, at the highest spot of which stood a temple - a new obstacle arose. In the vicinity of the temple was a virtual encampment of the most poisonous rattlesnakes and vipers. They sunned themselves by the hundreds on the wide-open space around the temple. When these vermin beheld the approaching party, they began to rattle, to hiss and to whistle.

There the company of Cyrenius became quite rigid with fearful. Tullia, who went on foot, was especially affected, lost her presence of mind altogether and here saw her doom before her eyes in her great fear. Thereupon not only the people, but also the three lions began to give out sounds of fear and pressed themselves as closely against the people as possible. Cyrenius in fact was not affected by this sight, but he was disturbed because of his wife and his company. He therefore turned to Joseph and appealed, 'Brother, tell the two servants of the Lord that they shall threaten these vermin.'

At this Joseph said, 'That is not necessary! See, my wife has all the skills in the world here. We need only let her come forward on her donkey, and you will see how these vermin will take flight before her.' And Mary with the Baby on her arm came forward on her donkey - and when the beasts saw her, they suddenly fled as quick as lightning and not one was to be seen anywhere.

At this the entire company was astonished, and many asked in great surprise among themselves, 'Could she possibly be even Hygeia, whom all serpents are also supposed to have obeyed at a glance?'

Here Cyrenius, who heard these questions, asserted, 'What are you saying about Hygeia, who never was? Here is more than Juno, who never was either - it is the by the Most High God chosen wife of this most eminent wise man!' At these words all in the company of Cyrenius were startled, but no one dared to inquire further of anyone else in the matter."

## **An Old Temple Collapses**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 125

Jesus is speaking: "When the summit of this mountain had thus been cleansed of all the vermin, Cyrenius said to his attendants, 'Go into the temple and

sweep it, cover the altar with clean cloths and lay the brought-along foodstuffs on it. We will then take a little nourishment in this temple with its beautiful view.'

At this the attendants of Cyrenius went and did as they had been told. When everything was put in order, Cyrenius invited Joseph and Mary to follow him into the observation temple, to partake of a little nourishment and refreshment.

Just then Joseph warned, 'Brother, I tell you, let everything be hurriedly brought out of the temple, otherwise it will collapse before you have brought your things out. See, this building is already extremely old, weather-beaten and loosely held-together and once served the priests in committing great iniquities! That is why it now is only being held together by a few evil spirits. If I and my wife and the Baby now step into this loosely held-together structure, the evil spirits will flee, and the whole temple will collapse on our heads in dusty ruins. I therefore beg you, follow my advice and you will fare well!'

Cyrenius made big eyes at this but nevertheless immediately followed Joseph's advice. And his attendants had barely completed this task, albeit in great haste, when a great swarm of black flies was seen fleeing the temple amid a wild, massive buzz.

At this appearance Joseph called to the servants, 'Get out of the temple in all haste or you will suffer harm!'

As if seized by a gale the servants of Cyrenius rushed out of the temple at Joseph's call.

And when in greatest haste they were hardly a few steps away from the temple, it collapsed amid a great, thunderous crash. All were horrified and struck their hands together over their heads, and even the three trusty lions ran a short distance away on this occasion but returned after a little while.

Everyone inquired about everyone else why this happened, but among the pagans- except for Cyrenius- no one could give an answer.

When the party had recovered somewhat from its fright, Cyrenius asked Joseph where a safe place might be to set up the refreshments.

Joseph then showed him an open, green little place beneath a mountain fig tree laden with blossoms and fruits. Cyrenius promptly sent his servants there, had the place tidied and gracefully bedecked with covers on which a variety of the brought-along refreshments were placed."

## **The Strange Fires in Ostracine**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 126

Jesus is speaking: "Thereupon Cyrenius again invited Joseph together with Mary, the Baby and Eudokia to partake with him of the refreshments.

At this Joseph went with his own and took place at the lower end, blessed the food and ate and drank. The two youths also followed Joseph's example as did all the rest of the party. When they thus sat together in good spirits and ate and drank, behold, Maronius, who sat at the side of Cyrenius, noticed that a mighty column of smoke began to rise above the city of Ostracine, and that on the somewhat more distant seashore thick columns of smoke also arose.

He immediately made this known to Cyrenius who quickly recognized that in the city it was none other than his own palace that stood in flames and surmised that at the somewhat more distant seashore his ships were also set on fire. As if

stung by an asp, Cyrenius jumped up at this and cried out, in heaven's name - what must I see! Are those the fruits of my kindness to you miserable Ostracines? Truly, I will transform this kindness into the fury of a tiger, and you shall suffer for this outrage as none of the furies has suffered in the lowest hell!

Up, friends and brothers! Now there can be no remaining here for us. Up, up to righteous revenge against these evil doers!' The entire company of Cyrenius sprang up at this terrible call as rapidly as lightning and suddenly gathered everything. Only Joseph with his own remained quite calmly seated and hardly looked toward the area of the fire.

Cyrenius noticed this and angrily addressed Joseph, saying, 'Just what kind of a friend are you to me, since you can sit here so calmly in view of my misfortune? You know very well that I cannot traverse this mountain road safely without you because of the many wild beasts. So, arise and give me protection, or you will embitter me against you also.'

And Joseph retorted very calmly, 'See, you furious Roman, just because of that I shall not follow you. Now what will you do if in perhaps two hours you should get down? - Will everything not be consumed by the flames by that time? If you want to take revenge, I would think there will be time enough for that later. Now if you had not become so aroused, truly, I would have told the two youths, and they would instantly have put an end to the fire! But since you became so aroused, then go down by yourself and quell the fire with your anger.'

## **An Empty Deception by Evil Spirits**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 127

Jesus is speaking: "These quite seriously spoken words of Joseph made a very powerful impression on Cyrenius, and he did not know what to say thereto; neither did he trust himself to approach the noticeably somewhat aroused man with another word. He therefore said to Tullia, 'You go over to the wise man and explain to him my understandable distress and by it affected excitement of my feelings. Ask him for his forgiveness and assure him that in the future I shall never again prepare him for such a minute. I desire only that he will not leave me this time without aid and deny me his assistance.'

Now Joseph plainly heard what Cyrenius said to Tullia; therefore, he stood up, went over to Cyrenius and said, 'Noble friend and brother in the Lord God! Until now we have not needed any go betweens but have always brought any matter between us into the open. For what then should your wife be a go-between, as if we two were not sufficient for each other?

Do you really think that I too could become angry over some matter or other? Oh see, therein you would be greatly mistaken about me! My seriousness is only the fruit of my great love to you! But that friend is surely a poor one who in time of need cannot give his friend a serious word. See, if there was anything to the matter which now gives you such great concern, you ought to be assured that I would have been the first to call your attention to it, as I have so often done at every opportunity. But here is nothing more than a wholly empty deception on the part of those evil spirits who were driven away from here. They are now taking a blind revenge and want to disquiet us because we drove them from their old nest here. See, that is all there is to it! - If you had asked me sooner, before you became excited, you would not have

had to rise from the ground. But you immediately trusted your senses and became excited for nothing about nothing. But now just sit down again wholly at ease and look at the fire in a relaxed frame of mind and be assured that it will soon come to an end.'

This information was something from another world for Cyrenius; but for all that he believed what Joseph had told him although he understood nothing in the matter.

And Joseph said to the youths in the presence of Cyrenius, 'Do you also look once toward the spot where those driven away from here carry on their wantonness, so an end may be made thereof for my brother's piece of mind.'

And the two did so - and behold, in an instant no trace of the fire was to be seen! Only now did Cyrenius have a somewhat better idea of what Joseph had told him before, and he came into a tremendous respect of the two youths as well as of Joseph."

## **Joseph Discourses on The Wonders of Creation**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 128

Jesus is speaking: "After peace and order had thus been restored all around, the Baby sat up and said to Cyrenius: 'Listen to me, you noble-hearted man! Do you still recall how I pulled My brother James by the hair? See, then you wanted Me to pull your hair also. I promised you that, and see, now I am already keeping My promise; for all the little surprises which have since come your way are nothing else than the promised hair pulling's. And when these come and are again sent your way in the future, then remember these My words and fear nothing and never become angry. For you will not lose a hair by it. To whom I do this, him I love, and he has nothing to fear whether in this or in the other world.'

The tears came to Cyrenius' eyes at this explanation of the Baby, and he could not help himself for sheer love and gratitude.

Many of the by standing pagans also heard these words of the Baby and were surprised beyond all measure how it was possible for this Baby of three months to speak with such perfect wisdom and great clarity.

A few turned to Joseph and asked how it happened to be that this Baby was able to speak so perfectly at such an early age.

At this Joseph shrugged his shoulders and said: 'Dear friends! All over the earth, and especially in the realm of life, the greatest wonders may be seen here and there. They do in fact take place before our very eyes, but who can determine the secret laws of a creating Deity by which He affects these things? Truly, we as ourselves the greatest wonders tread countless wonders daily with our feet- and hardly notice them! Now which of us knows how these countless wonders of creation come into being, how the grass, how the tree, how the worm, how the gnat, how the fish in the water? Truly, nothing remains there for us than to behold the wonders and to praise, honor and worship their great and holy Master Builder.'

This explanation of Joseph put the inquiring pagans completely at ease, and from this moment they looked at all of nature with altogether different eyes. They then dispersed to all sides of the mountain clearing and observed the wonders of creation.

And Cyrenius secretly turned to Joseph and asked him if he really did not know more here than he had told.

Of this Joseph assured him and advised, 'Turn to the Baby in this matter - He will surely give you the best explanation.'

## **He Is the Image of The Invisible God**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 129

Jesus is speaking; "And Cyrenius in all humility turned directly to the Baby and inquired, 'O my Life, my all! See, even though one knows who You are, it is still too unheard-of and wonderful that You, a Baby of three months, are able to speak ever so perfectly and wisely. I would like to be enlightened a little in this matter by You on this mountain where so many wonderful things have already happened! Would You not tell me something about this?'

The Baby replied, 'See, there at Joseph's side are the two servants - turn to them and they will tell you about that.'

Cyrenius promptly followed this advice and turned to the two youths in this matter. And these said: 'See, that is a matter pertaining only to heaven; even though we tell you about it, you still will not be able to understand it. For natural men can never comprehend what pertains only to heaven because their spirit is not yet free but is imprisoned by all the substance in the world. And you are still for the most part natural, therefore you will not grasp what we will tell you.

Now you want to be informed about it - so we will also inform you at the Lord's bidding. But we cannot give you the understanding because you are still a natural man. 'So, hear us - See, the Baby as He is in His human nature cannot speak to you for quite some time as a natural human being. That He will be able to do only halfway in a year. But in the Child's heart dwells the fullness of the eternal, almighty Deity!

Now when this Baby speaks audibly and most wisely to you, the visible Child does not speak but the Deity speaks out of the Child into you for that purpose to awaken your spirit. You then become aware of the words just as if the visible Baby were speaking. But this is not so, for here only the invisible Deity is speaking. What you suppose is coming from outside of you, that you are hearing only within yourself, and that is the case with everyone who hears this Baby speak.

Now so you may convince yourself of that, just stand as far away from here as you like where it would not be possible to hear the Baby's natural voice anymore, and the Baby will then speak to you, and you will hear Him in the distance just as plainly as close by. Go and convince yourself of that!'

And Cyrenius, while in fact not understanding anything of the whole matter, went about a thousand steps away on the mountain plateau. There he suddenly heard the call of the Baby quite loud and clear, which sounded as follows, 'Cyrenius, turn back again as fast as you can; for beneath the spot over which you are standing is a cave filled with tigers! These are beginning to scent you; so, hurry back before they catch sight of you!'

Upon hearing this Cyrenius immediately fled back as fast as the wind and now stood there quite bewildered. He wanted to ask further, but in the end, he did not know what he actually should ask about, for this experience was just too strange to him."

## Love Alone Can Comprehend the Lord

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 130

Jesus is speaking: "The two youths now said no more, but this explanation made Cyrenius too curious to let matters rest. After a while when he had gathered his wits again, Cyrenius asked the two youths, 'Most exalted servants of God quite surely from eternity! Your explanation is too wonderfully sublime and attracts all that is alive in me to such an extent that I cannot be content with what you have told and shown me! I now do indeed fully perceive that I am a natural man of worldly intellect, wholly devoid of all higher wisdom, who sees hardly the span of a hand farther than he can reach; but should it not be possible to provide me with a little more insight? I therefore ask you most humbly to do this for me! Open for me a greater ability to comprehend which is surely hidden within me, so I might at least understand what you have told me more plainly.'

The pair replied: 'See, you otherwise, dear friend and brother, here you ask for something that is impossible before its time. For as long as you still walk in the flesh, you can never comprehend matters of the highest divine wisdom. Consider the Lord God, who here dwells in this Baby in all of His infinite and eternal fullness, to have countless myriads of most glorious and gigantic worlds and earths, the infinitely smallest part of which you see in the nighttime as little stars in the sky, which He could have chosen for His incarnation as He did this earth! And despite this He has chosen this meager earth which, in fact, *is the most miserable and inferior among all the countless spheres in every respect*. But thus, it has pleased Him, the eternal Lord of infinity, to do - He did it, as is manifest before our eyes. Now do you suppose that He needed either our counsel or our agreement for that. See, that would be a basically false thought! He does what He wants alone from eternity, and never has anyone been His counselor! Now who can ask Him and say: Lord, what are You doing, and why do You do it? He is in Himself eternally the highest perfection, the highest wisdom, the greatest love and gentleness. He is in Himself the only most high power and might; one thought of destruction in His breast - and everything instantly sinks back into nothing.

And behold, here He allows Himself as a weak Child of man to be coaxed on the arms of a frail Jewish maiden. And He who provides countless suns, worlds and beings of infinite description with life-giving, most wisely appropriate nourishment most generously from eternity, does Himself here on this meager earth suck the frail breasts of a fifteen-year-old maiden. He as the primal Life of all life has Himself put on the garment of death and of sin and has hidden Himself in flesh and blood! Now what do you say to that? - How does that seem to you? Would you not like to have a clearer explanation of that also? But as little as you will ever comprehend that in its full depth, just that little can anymore be told you here concerning the early speaking of this most high Child! Love Him instead with all your might, and betray Him nowhere, and you will then find something in this love which otherwise all the heavens will not be able to reveal to you in eternities.'

These words filled Cyrenius with such tremendous respect for the Child that he immediately fell down before Him and said in tears, 'O Lord, I am eternally never worthy of such grace which I enjoy here.' And the Baby said, 'Cyrenius, stand up, and do not betray Me. I do indeed know your heart and love you and bless you -

therefore arise!' And Cyrenius promptly arose, altogether trembling from love and esteem.

## **The Approach of a Great Storm**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 131

Jesus is speaking: "The others, who had scattered to all sides of the widely stretched plateau of the mountain, now returned with deeply concerned expressions. For they saw very massive, black clouds arise in the south-west part of Egypt, which are always forerunners of great storms.

In the north-east toward Ostracine all was indeed clear, but all the more gruesome did matters appear above the mountain range to the south-west. These returnees therefore advised a rapid return homeward.

Cyrenius answered, 'When the proper time comes, our wise and mighty companions will surely tell us; but as long as they are not concerned, we too will not worry!'

At this Maronius and the garrison commander observed, 'You are right - but just go upon this little mound and look, and you will surely agree with us. For it certainly appears as if all the furies had suddenly set the earth on fire!'

Cyrenius now asked the lightly slumbering Joseph, 'Friend and brother, did you hear what sort of warning report these here have brought me?'

Joseph answered, 'I was slumbering and hardly know of what you were saying among yourselves.'

And Cyrenius said, 'Then arise and go with me up this little mound, and you will immediately discover the subject of our discussion.'

Hereupon Joseph arose and went up on the mound with Cyrenius. When they arrived there, Cyrenius showed Joseph the extremely threatening appearance of the approaching storm.

And Joseph asked, 'Well, what are you going to do now? Flee? - Where to? The storm will be here in at least a quarter of an hour! It will take us an hour and a half to walk to Ostracine, and before we ever get through the upper part of the forest on the mountain, the storm will have caught up with us long before!'

What then in the uncertain ravine if an army of beasts encircles us - which they like to do in great storms? And if on top of that streaming cloudbursts catch up with us and relentlessly tear us along into the lowland - what will we do then?

So, we really should remain here on the top where we will at worst get wet, while we can run into all sorts of trouble in the forest!'

Cyrenius was satisfied with this advice and went back underneath the fig tree with Joseph. But the company of Cyrenius appeared very skeptical - especially when they saw that the three lions suddenly sprang up and took flight into the forest.

Maronius himself said to Joseph, 'See, the three beasts which have attacked us have surely taken protective flight in anticipation of themselves to the calamity which awaits us here! Should we not do the same?'

Here Joseph retorted: 'Man need not learn what to do from the animal, but from the Lord of nature! Now I believe that I am more intelligent than the animal, so I shall remain and await the storm here and only set out when it is over - providing a storm comes!' With this all were satisfied for the present and remained in fearful anticipation."

## Cyrenius Defies a Sea of Fire

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 132

Jesus is speaking; "A quarter hour had barely passed when the peak of the mountain suddenly became enveloped in such a thick mist that it became quite dark. The entire company of Cyrenius began to lament and complained, 'Now we have it! Zeus will really attend to us here! Here one cannot say: Far from Zeus, far from lightning! Instead, we can all perish here miserably, for mortals should never approach to closely to the gods if they wish to walk the earth with a whole skin.'

Here Cyrenius remarked a bit jokingly, 'I do not care a rap about any of your gods, one and all! I have found a better God, of whom it is not said: Far from Him, far from the lightning! For here it states just the opposite: Far from Him, far from life - and very near the death-dealing lightning!

Close to Him therefore means the same as: Close to life - and very far from the death-dealing lightning. So, these mists do not frighten me in the least, for I do indeed know that we are all very far from the deadly lightning.'

Cyrenius had hardly finished speaking, when a crackling flash of lightning struck the earth right in front of the group and was soon followed by a multitude of others. This took Cyrenius back a bit and his companions asked, 'How do you like that in view of your former remark?'

Cyrenius answered, 'Very well, for that is a truly murderous racket which all the same has not cost any of us his life! It seems to me that your gods here perceive the brother of the emperor - and quite Someone Else also! Therefore, they do us this honor.'

Here a captain from the company of Cyrenius, who still was quite impressed with the doctrine of the gods, warned the joking Cyrenius, 'But I beg your imperial, consular highness, do not under any circumstance make fun of the gods here! For how easily could the nimble Mercury report that to Zeus - and then we would all be finished off with one bolt of lightning!'

At this Cyrenius said still more jokingly, 'My dear captain, you can be quite at ease in this matter. Mercury has now been placed under an eternal house arrest by Zeus and Zeus has himself received such a sound slap in the face by quite another Juno that he has lost his sight and hearing forever! So, you need not concern yourself, since Zeus will not have much to say about thunder and lightning from now on.'

Hereupon the lightning became ever more intense and the thunder quite terrible, and the captain persisted, 'Oh, your imperial, consular highness will surely regret this diatribe against the gods!'

And Cyrenius said, 'Certainly not today - perhaps tomorrow, if I have the time left over. See. if I were to fear the gods like you and still many another fool, I would not speak so freely at this very moment under this sea of fire! But because I just do not fear the gods any more in the least, I speak as I do.'

With that the captain was rebuffed and did not dare say any more to the imperial highness.

A bolt of lightning struck directly between Joseph, Mary, and the two youths. And the Baby sat up and commanded: 'Unmask yourself, you monster!'

At this word all the clouds suddenly fell down. - The sky became fully clear, but in contrast a mass of vermin was to be seen crawling on the ground. And the

two youths directed a glance at the ground, and the vermin fled in part toward the forest and was in part destroyed.

This act caused all who were on the mountain with Cyrenius to fall silent, for they were at a total loss to explain it."

### **A Roman Marvels at The Child's Power**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 133

Jesus is speaking: "After a long pause of boundless astonishment, the garrison commander approached Cyrenius quite meekly and stated, 'Your highness! I know that these people have devoted much time to the study of nature, as a number of illustrious leaders of Rome also have. As for me, I have always been more of a soldier than a scholar in the field of nature. But this most singular occurrence which here took place before our eyes compels me to reflect in the matter. Still, I am unable to find any explanation other than the miraculous, which can only be explained by the remarkable power of this Jewish Child! Should there actually be no other cause? Should there not be certain secret laws of nature, by means of which this must be affected just as surely as otherwise rain, hail and snow? Oh, give me a little light here, so I too may understand the matter a little and not have to stand here like a lost sheep.'

Here Cyrenius admitted to the commander, 'Oh friend, you have made a poor start by turning to me in this matter, for I understand just as little about it as you do. That such surely happened according to a law is certain. But how the law is constituted will hardly be known by anyone other than the great Lawgiver of nature. Now whether we mortals are justified in asking the great Lawgiver how such laws are constituted - that is something which I, for one, just do not know!'

The commander continued, 'See, your highness, over there is the wise Jew with his wonderful Child and the two most remarkable youths who this morning completely upset our tranquility with their shining garments. How would it be if we turned to them in this most remarkable matter?'

Cyrenius said, 'Try it, if you have the courage! I am lacking in it on this occasion, for I now perceive very clearly that they are beings of quite another kind than we are.'

The commander replied, 'I would not say that I lack courage, but if your highness is of that opinion then I certainly will not be a party to high treason and am content with my ignorance.'

Joseph now said to Cyrenius, 'Brother, have all get ready to leave, for the sun is already inclining noticeably.'

Cyrenius did this, and in a short time the return trip began. This occurred without any hindrance, and in two hours all were back at the villa again."

### **The Lord Always Knows the Best Way**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 134

Jesus is speaking: "When they arrived at the villa, the party was greeted in a most friendly way by the sons of Joseph and especially by the youths who remained there. The sons then showed Joseph all they had done in the meantime and how they had faithfully carried out his wishes.

The oldest son immediately told Joseph of all the remarkable things that had taken place during his absence in the vicinity of Ostracine. 'Quite especially,' he related, 'did the sudden fire in the governor's residence frighten all the inhabitants in the city! But when they were attempting to put out the blaze, the great fire went out all of a sudden and no trace of it was to be seen anymore.

Thereupon we suddenly noticed that the mountain was being enveloped in fiery clouds, and a thousand bolts of lightning crisscrossed each other. At this we thought of Sinai which could well have looked like that at the time of the great revelation of God to our fathers. We then were greatly concerned about you, but the youths reassured us and said that no one would be harmed in the least.

*When the mountain was totally enveloped in fiery clouds, behold, we were greatly frightened because three tremendous lions sprang toward us in great haste from the path leading up the mountain.*

This greatly frightened us, but the youths said: Do not be afraid, for these animals seek protection in the home of Him whom all things must obey! - And so it was! The three lions quickly went inside our wagon shed, where they are resting peacefully.



After the storm we went there with several of the youths and looked at the giant beasts, and they arose and made signs of unmistakable submission and friendliness!

Here Joseph responded, 'I see, my son. We have also experienced all that! You have made your story almost too long. All of you go now and set the table, for we all need to restore ourselves, since the mountain has tired us a bit.'

The sons and the other youngsters now hurried into the kitchen and the dining room and in a short time put everything in the best order.

Cyrenius now observed, 'Truly, it greatly surprises me that these three beasts, instead of going into hiding in their caves, sought protection here. Perhaps they will stay with this house and watch it faithfully as this breed of animals has done in similar circumstances.'

Joseph affirmed, 'Everything is right with me that is right and pleasing to the Lord! But it may also be that these animals will follow you as a protection to your ship.'

And Cyrenius said, 'If the Lord wishes it, then I will surely agree to it - although the Lord can also protect me without these lions!'

Here the three came forth and took their stand around Cyrenius and indicated their friendship to him.

At this Cyrenius said, 'Now that is indeed strange - you, dear brother, need only to say something and it already happens!'

And the two youths stated, 'These three animals will serve you well this very night. For the Lord always knows what means are best suited to help anyone. Such animals have not infrequently been in the divine service; hence they are also chosen now to serve you in a matter which awaits you. And so be it!''

## A Treacherous Attack

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 135

Jesus is speaking: "After this discussion the three lions again left Cyrenius and withdrew to their wagon shed.

Cyrenius still wished to discuss this appearance with Joseph, but Joseph's sons came just then and let him know that the meal was prepared, and the table was set.

At this Joseph promptly invited the whole gathering to come into the dining room and to refresh themselves with food and drink.

In answer to this invitation everyone now went into the dining room and ate the blessed foods and stilled their thirst with lemon juice and water. After the meal, which lasted for an hour, Joseph thanked God and blessed all of the guests present.

Here the Baby called Cyrenius over, and when he approached Him in the greatest humility, He said to him, 'Cyrenius, tonight you will be attacked by a small, traitorous band in your sleeping chamber. I am therefore sending the three lions along with you, so leave them in the chamber with you when they follow you! When the traitorous horde enters your chamber, it will suddenly be attacked by the three lions in the fiercest manner and will be torn to pieces, but you will not be harmed in the least thereby! So do not be afraid of the three lions, for these fully know you to be their lord.'

Cyrenius thanked the Baby most fervently in his heart as also did his wife Tullia, but she knew nothing of what the Baby had just discussed with Cyrenius.

When it was quite late in the evening, Cyrenius took his leave with his entire company, repeated once more his invitation for the following day and having been blest went his way into the city.

When he entered his sleeping-chamber, the three lions were already at hand and stoutly accompanied Cyrenius into the great chamber. And when he went to his couch with Tullia, the lions took their places around it, steadily keeping their eyes on the entrance door. The servants of Cyrenius went in and out a number of times, but the lions paid no attention to them.

During the second watch in the night, twenty muffled men treading very stealthily came into the sleeping-hall of Cyrenius and very quietly approached his couch. But when they were hardly five more steps away from the couch and pulled out their daggers, the three lions amid the most fearful roars suddenly pounced on them and tore them to pieces in a few moments, and not one escaped this attack.



For no one was prepared for such an attack - at the first pounce they all fell into the greatest fear and confusion and did not even think of defending themselves. For that reason, no one found his way out and consequently fell prey to the fury of the lions.

Thus, Cyrenius was marvelously saved during this night by the three lions and was not a little amazed the next morning when he beheld the dismembered corpses in the great sleeping-hall."

## The Discovery of The Traitor

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 136

Jesus is speaking: "Cyrenius quickly awakened his household servants and summoned them to his sleeping-hall to explain how such treachery took place. The household servants were alarmed at what they saw there and assured the angry governor, 'Most strict, just and most powerful lord, lord! Let the gods be our witnesses that we did not know anything whatever about this. We will all suffer death if we took the least part in it or even have the least knowledge of it!'

Thereupon Cyrenius asserted, 'Then take these corpses outside and bury them in front of this citadel in the open place as a warning example to all who might still be of the same mind!'

But the servants were in great fear of the three lions who still were closely watching the sleeping couch of Cyrenius, and protested, 'Oh lord, lord! See, we do not dare to touch anything here, for the three beasts have too grim an appearance and could do the same with us as they did with these assassins.'

Here Cyrenius said, 'Whoever among you has a clear conscience, let him step forth and see for himself that these fierce animals also respect faithfulness.'

At these words of Cyrenius all except one stepped forth, and the lions did not harm them in the least.

Cyrenius then asked the one who stood back, 'Why do you stand back, since you can see how your comrades are not harmed by the lions in the least?'

And the one questioned replied, 'Lord, lord, be merciful to me, for my conscience is not clear!'

Cyrenius asked him, 'Wherein then is your conscience not clear? Speak, if you do not wish to die!'

And the questioned servant said, 'Lord, lord, I knew of this treachery since yesterday morning, but did not want to tell you anything about it because I was bought off with a hundred pounds of silver!

For I thought to myself that you would 'be saved anyway, like the wise man outside was saved in the villa, so I accepted the silver.'

At this Cyrenius sprang up and exclaimed, 'It seems as if every sincere humanitarian must also have a devil among his servants and friends! You miserable scoundrel, step over here before the tribunal of God! If you find grace before this tribunal then I will not judge you either, but if you find no grace before this tribunal, then you are already judged forever!'

At this the servant thus questioned and ordered began to quake and collapsed in a dead faint.

Here a lion stood up, went over to the unconscious servant, took hold of his hand and very carefully dragged him over in front of Cyrenius, where the guilty one remained lying motionless.

Then the same lion in great haste sprang into the lesser hall wherein he seized upon a bundle, pulled it forth and tore it to pieces, whereupon the hundred pounds of silver which the servant had received for his silence came into view.

Cyrenius was not a little amazed at this occurrence.

Then the lion again took hold of the guilty one by the arm, pulled him into the lesser hall and laid him down on the exact spot where the bundle had formerly

lain. There he dealt him several blows with his tail, which brought the stunned servant back to consciousness and did not harm him otherwise.

The lion then returned to its former place and maintained a passive attitude along with its two comrades.

The servants now began to remove the corpses as ordered by Cyrenius. And Cyrenius honored and praised the God of Israel for having so wonderfully saved him, and in one hour the sleeping-chamber was completely cleansed again."

## **The Family Arrives at The Citadel of Cyrenius**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 137

Jesus is speaking: "Tullia did not awaken from a refreshing sleep until no sign remained in the sleeping-chamber of what had happened during the night. Cyrenius thereupon asked her if she had slept quite peacefully, of which Tullia assured him, since she had been very tired from the trip up the mountain.

Here Cyrenius said, 'That was very lucky for you! For if you had been awake last night, you would have endured a great fright! See, only one hour ago this chamber was a scene of horror!' And Tullia, quite surprised, asked Cyrenius just what had taken place.

Cyrenius now showed Tullia the three lions and asserted in a strongly raised voice, 'Tullia, see, these are surely three terrible animals! They are kings in animal strength, fury and ferocity once they are provoked, and woe to every wanderer in the wilderness where they have their haunts! Nothing can save him from their fury! One pounce, and a human lies torn to pieces in the red-hot dust of the desert! But for all that there are human beings compared to whom these animals are angels from heaven. These rending animals last night kept us both from the fury of human beings and have torn twenty assassins into pieces in this hall!'

Tullia was terrified at this tale of her husband and inquired, 'How did that happen? Why did I not know anything about it? If you knew something beforehand, why did you not tell me about it?'

Cyrenius replied, 'Tullia, I knew indeed that something would happen last night, but in just what way, strictly speaking, I did not know, for I knew only as much as the divine Child of my friend told me. And that I did not tell you anything about it came from my great love to you, little wife of my heart! See, everything is now behind us; the God of Israel has preserved us marvelously from an ignominious end, for which we will also love, honor and praise Him in the depth of our hearts our whole life long! And now, since you are already dressed, let us go forth to meet the exalted family on their way here and receive them still outside the city gate.' Cyrenius now directed his servants to prepare everything for the approaching celebration and to put everything in the best order and ordered the traitorous servant to follow him outside the city gate.

At that moment Maronius with the three priests emerged from another part of the citadel and announced to Cyrenius that the exalted family was already approaching the citadel. At this Cyrenius dropped everything and with pounding heart hurried to meet his friend Joseph, but Joseph already came toward him with outstretched arms on the first flight of steps with Mary, the Baby and his whole heavenly company."

## **Love and Compassion Are Better Than Justice**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 138

Jesus is speaking: "Cyrenius embraced Joseph with the greatest affection and told him in a few words what had happened in the citadel during the night. Joseph acknowledged: 'My very dear friend and brother in the Lord, what you want to tell me, I already knew before it happened, and that is in complete detail just as it afterward took place!

But one thing you should not have done after that as you did. And this one thing is that you had the torn corpses buried in the public place. Of course, you did this from a politically correct point of view in order to keep others from similar attempts by such an example, but that is a very short-lived expedient!

See, nothing in the world has a shorter life than horror, fear and sadness! Hence an expedient which awakens these three emotions is no more justified than the awakened emotions themselves. When any man has shaken off these three emblems of judgment by means of his free spirit, he then becomes angry and thereupon attacks the cruel judge with redoubled fury. Do you therefore always lead the people with the love that lasts forever, and seek to hide such expedient, but for all those horrifying examples from the people, and you will constantly enjoy the people's love.

'I tell you: A drop of compassion at every opportunity is better than a whole palace full of the best intentioned but very strict justice! For compassion betters the enemy as well as the friend, while the best intentioned but very strict justice makes the just one proud and overbearing, and the one guilty and so judged is filled with wrath and thinks only of how he may revenge himself against the one that is just. What you have now done cannot be made undone any more, but in the future remember this rule. It is better than gold, yes, better than purest gold.'

Here Cyrenius again fell about Joseph's neck and thanked him for this teaching like a son his father. Thereupon the entire company went into the bedchamber of Cyrenius which, as was always the custom with prominent Romans, consisted of a large hall.

For the Romans said: During sleep man exhales his sickness, and if it does not have the proper space to scatter itself in the bed chamber, it falls back on him again and he becomes sick. For this reason, wealthy Romans had fountains in their large sleeping halls, which purified the air and absorbed the bad vapors. Thus, the sleeping-hall of Cyrenius was also the greatest hall in the castle and was provided with two fountains with wide water basins in which several sea-onions floated. The entire hall was of great, old-Egyptian splendor, and the floor consisted of black and brown marble. The whole company was now present in this hall and discussed various matters of former times, while all the servants of Cyrenius were hurriedly putting the side-halls in the best possible order."

## **An Example of Compassion**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 139

Jesus is speaking: "The treacherous servants stood in a corner of the hall and in his heart regretted the step which he had undertaken against his master, but no one thought of him, for all were engaged in profound discussions. Besides, the faithful servants of Cyrenius were busily occupied right and left arranging for the

banquet, in the kitchen and with the setting up of all manner of ornaments. Thus, the servants did not think of their sad comrade beyond all measure.

Here the three lions suddenly arose and trotted over to the rueful servant of Cyrenius, licked him and showed him their sympathy by various gestures. Maronius was the first to notice what the three lions were doing with the servant and made this known to Cyrenius, for Maronius feared that the three beasts might perhaps get an appetite for the servant.

When Cyrenius noticed this strange situation of his treacherous servant he began, for the first time, to discuss the offence of this servant with Joseph. And Joseph assured him: 'Friend and brother, here is an example of what I advised you to do only a short while ago and explained to you how a drop of compassion is better than a whole palace filled with the best-intentioned justice! The three animals here are giving you a good example, go over and as a human being do something better!

On the way over from the villa, I heard from one of the servants of the Lord how you praised these three animals to your wife this morning. How then is it that these three animals are even now showing you what you should have done in the first place?

'See, thus does the Lord constantly instruct the children of men. Nothing in the world happens in vain, even from the turning of a mote in the sun can one learn true wisdom. For it is guided by the same wisdom and omnipotence of God and is supported like the sun and the moon of heaven. All the more then can you look on this occurrence as a very strong hint from the Lord, which clearly tells you what you should do.

Go over and lift up the three-fold poor and deeply fallen one; go and lift up an extremely sad and repentant brother. For the Lord has now prepared him for you that he may be a most faithful brother to you.'

When Cyrenius heard this from Joseph, he hurried over and grasped the servant under the arms and said, 'Brother, you have acted ill against me, but since I found remorse in you, I raise you up again! And from now on you shall no more walk at my side as a servant, but as a faithful brother.' This broke the servant's heart, and he began to weep aloud and to lament that he could have sinned against such nobility of a man among men."

## **A Gospel of Forgiveness**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 140

Jesus is speaking: "When Cyrenius saw the deep gratitude of this servant and his great repentance, he consoled him and said: 'See, my new brother in the Lord, we human beings are all deficient before God, and God forgives us our errors if we recognize and repent them, when, after all, God is holy, while we are all great sinners before Him! For if the Holy one forgives, why should we sinners not forgive each other our trespasses?

As long as a person has not sunk to the level of the furies, just that long does God's grace remain with him, but if a human being becomes a complete devil in the world, then God takes His grace away from him and gives him over to the judgment of hell! That is why the twenty who bribed you were torn to pieces by the three lions - for they had already become devils. But you were spared, since you were only misled and were blind and did not know what you had done.

The Lord God has not taken His grace from you and has opened your eyes, so that you came to a full realization of the sin committed by you. You have repented of the sin that you recognized as such, and God has forgiven your sin. For that reason, do I also forgive you your trespass against me and hereby make you my friend and my brother in the Lord. Therefore, I will raise you up and lead you over to my divine, exalted company. Be of good cheer now and follow me, so you will be blest by my eminent friend to be a real brother!

This altogether splendid talk of Cyrenius to the treasonable servant had excellent results. The servant was comforted and strengthened thereby, then arose, and dissolving in tears followed Cyrenius over to the company. When he arrived there, Joseph promptly lifted his hands, blessed the servant and said only, 'The Lord be with you!'

Thereupon Cyrenius ordered that shining, splendid clothes be immediately brought and put on the servant and promptly invested him with a name of honor and then gave him a brother's kiss. Then Cyrenius called all the servants of the household together and introduced their new brother to them and ordered them to obey him. Here the servants objected, 'How can you be a just judge since you elevate the traitor, but humiliate us who have always demonstrated the greatest faithfulness to you?'

'What is it to you,' countered Cyrenius, 'if I am kind and compassionate? Which of you has ever lacked anything with me? But none of you has ever risked his life for me! And he was always the least among you and has risked his life for me, by his action I have become rid of my enemies. Does he therefore not deserve this rank?'

At this time the house servants became silent, went about their business again and were satisfied with this answer. And a youth from the heavens said: 'In the future it will also be just like this in the kingdom of God. There will be more joy over a repentant sinner than over ninety-nine of the just who have never sinned!'"

## **A New Ark of The Covenant**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 141

Jesus is speaking: "By this time the morning meal was ready, and the tables were nicely set, and the servants came and made this known to Cyrenius.

Cyrenius now inspected everything, found it to be in the best order and invited the company to the table in the great side hall.

When Joseph went inside, he was greatly astonished, for it seemed to him that here in this hall he was in a miniature temple of Solomon in Jerusalem.

Now this arrangement was the work of Maronius Pilla who as former prefect of Jerusalem naturally knew quite well how the temple looked inside and out. Joseph was filled with joy and said, 'Truly, my brother Cyrenius Quirinus, you could not have put a better thought into effect. I am now at the Feast of Preparation in Jerusalem. Only the Holy of Holies is missing, if This were here also, the temple would be complete. The curtain is indeed here, but behind it the Ark of the Covenant is missing!'

Cyrenius responded, 'Brother, I thought that you would bring along the Holy of Holies alive anyhow - why then should It be here artificially?'

Only now did Joseph recover from his unexpected illusion and thought of the Baby and of Mary.

The Baby now called Cyrenius over and said to him (at this the angels fell down on their faces): 'Cyrenius, you have done much to provide a pleasure for the most righteous man on the earth, but one thing you almost forgot! See, today you are giving a great and glorious feast. Whatever three continents bring forth that is best and precious is assembled here today.

And therein you do well - for truly, throughout all eternity and infinity no greater honor has befallen a house in any world than now befalls yours! For you now have Him before you before whom all the powers of heaven cover up their faces. Joseph has indicated to you that the Holy of Holies in this temple is empty. So, it is - but so it shall not be. Send out your servants and they shall bring here all manner of poor, blind, lame, crippled and afflicted people. Have a table set up for these in the imitated Holy of Holies and have them festively served, and My servants will wait on them.

And behold, then the Holy of Holies will be alive and will represent the Most Holy One better than the now empty Ark of the Covenant in Jerusalem. At the same time provide three Billy-goats and throw them to the lions so they will also be fed.'

Cyrenius thereupon kissed the Baby and at once followed His advice.

And in one hour the prototype of the Holy of Holies was filled with the poor, and the lions received their fare.

## **Joseph's Place of Honor in The World**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 142

Jesus is speaking: "Only after everything had thus been put in order did Joseph raise his eyes to heaven and thank the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. And only when he had completed his prayer of thanks did, he, along with his own, take a place at the very foot of the royally bedecked table of Cyrenius.

Cyrenius immediately hurried over to Joseph and protested 'No, no, my truly exalted friend and brother, that will not do - for this feast concerns you and not me. Therefore, your place is there at the head of the table, and not here at the foot. So, arise, and let me sit you and yours there at the head of the table where it is laid with gold. Here at the foot my company shall sit and recline; for thus I have ordered it myself.'

Joseph answered, 'Cyrenius, because I am your very sincere friend and brother, I remain seated with my own here at the foot. See, with me you lose nothing although I sit here at the least honored place, but with your great companions in offices of the state you lose much if you do not set them at the head. So, leave things as they are. In the world the world shall have its privilege, but in the kingdom of God matters will be quite the opposite - for there the last shall be the first at the table of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.'

Here Cyrenius objected, 'Oh brother, I have looked forward to this day that I might bring you, the son of a king, also a kingly honor - and now half of my joy is gone since I must see even you, for whom all this is intended, at the very least place. Brother, go and at least sit in the middle so I will be closer to you at the table.'

And Joseph replied, 'But my very dear brother, you surely are not going to be childish? You know that I must always and everywhere remain in that order which

the Lord God lays down for me in my heart. How then can you want to tempt me over and above this order? You set your great and glittering ones at the head, and you as lord can sit down wherever you please since every place at the table is fitting for you.

Herewith this matter is settled - by the golden tableware your great ones will recognize the leading place at the table and will feel highly honored if you vacate such places of honor wholly to them and choose a lesser one for yourself.'

Cyrenius understood Joseph's words, thereupon assigned the foremost places to his eminent ones and he himself with Tullia sat down at the middle of the table. And thus, everything was in good order - the eminent ones were filled with joy that they sat at the head, Cyrenius was gay in the middle, and Joseph with his own was in the best of spirits that even at this great and splendid festival he could remain in God's good order."

## **A Captain Seeks Enlightenment**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 143

Jesus is speaking: "The morning meal lasted for an hour, and during that time much was said about many things. A captain seated at the end of the table, who had also been present on the mountain trip, now asked one of the three former priests, 'Listen to me! See, we have a doctrine about the gods, according to which everything teems with gods wherever we happen to look; but I have never seen nor noticed a trace of a god anywhere! I have not infrequently dreamed about a thousand things - but never about any sort of deity. Now who among all of us now living human beings can testify and confess in conscientious truth: I have seen and spoken with Zeus or any other deity? And since we all are only human beings just like those who in ancient days are supposed to have associated with the gods, I just cannot see why the gods now desert us and do not in the least concern themselves with us anymore. Could you, as a former priest, not give me some valid reason for that?'

The lesser priest answered, 'Dear friend, I beg you, whatever you do, never ask me about such most ridiculous things. Our gods are nothing but pure ephemera which originate in the morass of our stupidity. And since we in our stupidity are able to discern nothing better than the products of our own morass, we therefore prefer these and picture them in our minds as gods, build temples to them and in this worship are altogether null and void products of our stupidity. See, those are the gods to whom we have built temples, and with which Rome abounds. Yes, there is indeed a true God, but He has always been holy, and we in our hearts most unclean beings cannot see Him, but nevertheless His works. Now if you wish to find out a few things about this one God, then turn to yonder chaste Jew. He will surely - I swear it to you - teach you to know Him more closely.'

With this information the captain was satisfied, for he received just the answer which he had long been seeking. He then made his way over to Joseph and made his wish known to him. But Joseph retorted, 'Good man, everything requires its time. When you are ready it will be revealed to you, so be content with this promise for the present.'"

## **The Baby Reproves Joseph**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 144

Jesus is speaking: "When the Captain has thus been dismissed, Joseph said to Cyrenius, 'Brother, now let us have a look at the Holy of Holies.' Cyrenius most happily acceded to the request of his invaluable friend.

Here the Baby sat erect and said to Joseph: 'Hear Me, faithful provider of My body! Just a little while ago you yourself told the captain who is seeking God: Everything requires its time. When you are ready it will be revealed to you, so be content with this promise for now. Thus, I also say to you before entering the here imitated as well as to-be imitated Holy of Holies: This entry also requires its time! All of you are still not ready for it, and when you are ready, I will have it opened for you by My servants. So, you may also be content with this promise for the present.'

At this Joseph and Cyrenius gazed at each other wide-eyed, and the embarrassment of one topped that of the other. Joseph then said to Mary, 'That promises well, so the Baby now gives me laws while He still has His feet in diapers!

What then will He do when He numbers ten years, and what, when twenty?' And Mary answered Joseph, 'But dear father Joseph, how can you waver in your faith also? The angels plainly show you beyond all measure great humility who this Baby is! And the many wonders which take place about us surely are also a loud and clear-as-sunlight proof of this great and marvelous truth of truths. See, I, your faithful wife and your handmaiden, can plainly see to what the words of the Baby refer. You do that, and I believe I can guarantee in advance that another wind will promptly blow.'

Hereupon Joseph again asked Mary, 'Well, just what is it that I shall do now?'

Mary answered, 'Look at the man who seeks and wisely show him What he seeks, from which he believes himself to be so far and is so near.' And the Baby smiled at Joseph in a most friendly manner and said, 'Yes, yes, My very dear Joseph, the woman is right- go over and instruct the captain. See, to those who ask, seek and knock, the long-locked door into My kingdom must be opened! But you must not point straight at Me with your finger since My time has not yet come. As you well know, everything requires its time.' Joseph thereupon kissed the Baby, then went over to the captain and assured him, 'Come and hear- What you seek shall be given you!' - And the captain listened joyfully to the words of Joseph."

## **Joseph Tells the Captain of the Messiah**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 145

Jesus is speaking: "When the Captain had heard the main tenets of the doctrine of God and therewith also a few indications of the Messiah, he became very pensive and asked after a while when this Messiah should come.

Joseph answered: 'This Messiah, through whom all men will be freed from the yoke of death and who will bring the fallen-away earth into contact with the heavens again, is already here!'

The captain inquired, 'If this Messiah is already here, so tell me where He is, and how one may recognize Him.' And Joseph responded: it is not permitted me to point Him out to you with my finger. But as concerns the signs, I will tell you a few things about that.

See, to begin with the Messiah will be the living, eternal Son of the Most High, to you up to now unknown God. An altogether spotless virgin will conceive Him in a most marvelous way by the sole power of the Most High. And when He has been conceived and born, all fullness of the most exalted power of God will dwell in His flesh. And when He dwells on the earth bodily, His servants and messengers will step down from the high heavens to the earth and will serve Him in secret and also openly in front of many people. He will by words and deeds bless all who follow Him with deeds according to His words and who become inflamed for Him in their hearts. But those who do not wish to acknowledge Him will be judged by His almighty Word which He will indelibly engrave into the heart of every human being. 'His words will not be like those of a man but will be full of power and full of life- and whosoever hears these words and keeps them in his heart to be transformed into action according to them will eternally never taste death! 'And in His manner, He will be as gentle as a lamb and as tender as a turtledove, but all the elements will nevertheless obey His subtlest breath! When He commands the winds ever so quietly- they will break loose and furrow up the sea down to the bottom! When He glances across the turbulent sea- the waters will turn into a calm mirror! If He breathes on the earth- it will open up its old graves and will have to deliver all the dead to life again!"

## **Joseph Defines True Love of God**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 146

Jesus is speaking: "The Captain now asked the lesser priest no more but went right over to Joseph again, promptly told him all he had heard from the lesser priest and asked Joseph how seriously he should take all that.

Joseph answered: 'For the time being place only as much value on what has been told you as the words in themselves are worth but await everything else in patience as the future brings it and you will fare best. See, the holy kingdom of the Messiah does not consist in asking and answering, *but solely in patience, love, gentleness of manner and in complete submission to the divine will.* For with God nothing can be unduly hurried, nothing forced and least of all can anything be obtained from Him by obstinacy.

When the Lord considers it to be good for you, He will also lead you into higher revelation. So, conceive an immediate, living love to the God I have just revealed to you in all clarity, in this manner you will arrive where you really seek to be in the shortest possible time. Yes, such love will at once give you more life than you might gain with a million dead questions.

'The captain agreed, 'Good, my highly honored, truly wise friend! I will do all that- but you must tell me this: How does one love your God, about whom one still knows too little?'

And Joseph replied: *'As you love your brother and your eventual bride, so also love God! Love your fellow men as nothing but brothers and sisters in God, and in that way, you will also love God. Do good at every opportunity, and you will have God's grace. Be compassionate toward everyone, and you will also find the true, living compassion with God. Furthermore, keep your temper in all things, be gentle and full of patience, and flee vanity, pride and jealousy like the plague, 'then will the Lord awaken a mighty flame in your heart and the powerful light of this spiritual flame will banish all the black shades of death from within you, and you will find all*

*your questions answered in a most splendid and quickening manner! See, that is the right way to the light and life coming from God. That is the right kind of love toward God- this road tread.*

'When the captain received this forceful doctrine from Joseph, he desisted from his many still remaining questions and became deeply absorbed in thought. At the same time the curtain was drawn widely apart by the youths, and Joseph saw that the time had come to go into this imitation of the Holy of Holies. And while they were still at the entrance to this great hall, a mighty shout of thanks rose toward them from the poor guests.

But when the splendidly dressed Cyrenius with Joseph and Mary with the Baby stepped into the imitated Holy of Holies for the first time, the poor ones were beside themselves. This sight cost Cyrenius many tears of joy and sympathy, as did Joseph and Mary. There were many blind, lame and cripples of all kinds among them, for they numbered into the hundreds. Here Mary prayed secretly, then took the cloth with which she often daubed the Baby and daubed the eyes of all the blind therewith- and all regained their sight. After this deed the praising and extolling just would not end, so the company returned to the main hall for a short time."

### **The Healing of the Afflicted Guests**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 147

Jesus is speaking: "After a while the exalted company returned to the imitated Holy of Holies and was again received with the greatest praise. And the lame, the crippled and those otherwise afflicted cried, 'Oh you glorious mother who did help the blind, we beg you, free us also from our great anguish!' Mary replied: 'Why are you calling me? I can give you no aid for I, like you, are only a weak mortal handmaiden of my Lord. Now the One I carry upon my arms can indeed help you, for in Him dwells the eternal fullness of the divine omnipotence!' But the sick did not listen to Mary's talk and cried all the more, 'Oh glorious mother, help us, help us wretches and make us free from our suffering!'

Here the Baby sat up and stretched forth His hand over the sick- and they all were completely healed in an instant. The lame sprang like hearts, the crippled became straight as the cedars of Lebanon, and all the other afflicted were freed from their ailments. And the angels then went over to all these poor, told them to remain silent and informed them of the nearness of the kingdom of God on earth. This occurrence brought the captain out of his deep meditation, and he also went into the Holy of Holies after the others.

When he arrived there, he went directly over to Joseph and asked him, 'Most worthy friend, what happened here? I just do not see any more blind, nor lame, nor crippled or other afflicted! What? Have they all been healed by a miracle or was their former wretched condition only a sham?'

And Joseph responded, 'Go over and discuss that yourself with those who now are such a riddle to you. They will best be able to tell you what has now taken place with them.'

The captain promptly did what Joseph had advised him to do, for the asking of questions was after all this captain's weak side. But everywhere he received one and the same answer, for each one replied, 'I became well in a miraculous manner!'

Here the captain returned to Joseph and asked him, 'Which one of you actually caused the miracle? Who among you possesses such marvelous power? Which one of you is therefore surely of God?'

Joseph now said, 'See, there the poor ones who were healed still stand. Go over to them again and ask them - they will surely give you the right indication.'

The captain promptly went over to the poor again and inquired about the miracle worker. But the poor said, 'Look at the great company - from its middle the healing came to us marvelously! The little Jewess seems to bear the power. But how? The gods will know that better than we.' Now the captain did not know much more than before.

Joseph then advised the captain, 'See, you are a wealthy man of Rome - provide for these poor ones now out of love to God, and you will find out more! And be content with that for now!'"

## **The Unveiling of the Spiritual Life**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 148

Jesus is speaking: "When the Captain heard this from Joseph he did not deliberate for long, but went over to Cyrenius and said, 'Imperial, consular highness! His eminence has surely heard what the wise Jew has advised this unworthy person to do. For that reason, I have promptly decided to follow his advice without delay. Therefore, I beg his eminence to sanction this decision according to which I would like to take all of these poor into my care as if they were my own children.'

Cyrenius retorted, 'My very esteemed, dear captain! I am sorry that I cannot let this noble pleasure come your way. You see, I have just taken them all into my own care. But you must not be sad on that account, for you will still meet enough poor. Carry out the advice of the wise Jew with them and you will harvest an equal reward.'

At this the captain bowed before Cyrenius, then went directly over to Joseph and asked, 'Now what can I do, when Cyrenius has already anticipated me? Where will I get the poor now? For here they are gathered from all Ostracine.' And Joseph smiled at the captain in a friendly manner and assured him, 'Oh my very kind friend, do not ever be concerned about that, for the earth has always had a greater lack of everything else than of the poor. See, they do not have to be blind, lame, crippled and afflicted with other ailments. Go and inspect the families in the houses; convince yourself of their manifold needs and you will immediately find plenty of opportunity to generously put your abundance into work. See, this city as a whole is anyhow more of a ruin than an even to some extent stately, prospering city. Just search through the half-decayed dwellings of many a citizen, and you will immediately see the foolishness of your concern over the lack of poor people.'

Here the captain admitted, 'Dear, wise friend, therein you are undoubtedly right! But those poor people will be able to give me little enlightenment about the coming Messiah, since they as well as I am in a false faith compared to you. Now these people have experienced many wonderful things and could by and by have disclosed many things to me.'

And Joseph answered the captain: 'Oho, my dear friend! Do you really think that the unveiling of the spiritual life can be had by the poor? Oh, therein you are under a great illusion. See, the unveiling depends only on your own heart and spirit.'

When you practice love, then out of the flame of such love a light will be born to you, but not from the mouth of the poor!

With this explanation the captain was satisfied and henceforth asked no more what he should do."

## **How the Sabbath is to be Kept**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 149

Jesus is speaking: "Then the Captain had thus been put at ease, Cyrenius ordered the commander of the garrison to fit out a ship by the following day in which these poor were to be taken to Tyre. Here the commander informed him, 'Imperial, consular highness! According to my knowledge only one old Carthaginian ship still lies out in the harbor, but it is in a very defective condition. There are no shipwrights in this city- only a few very miserable carpenters here and there who can barely tie no more than a fishing raft together. It is therefore to be greatly questioned how we are to make the old Carthaginian ship seaworthy.'

Cyrenius said, 'Do not worry- we shall promptly get the best advice for that. See, that wise Jew according to his craft is a great master carpenter and likewise his five sons. I will ask him, and I am convinced that he will give me the best advice, especially in this matter.' Here Cyrenius immediately turned to Joseph and presented the matter to him.

Joseph answered, 'Friend and brother, everything would be well and proper if only today were not our most important Sabbath on which we may not undertake any labor. But perhaps there are carpenters here whom our Sabbath does not concern; these I will be glad to advise.'

Here the Baby sat up and said: 'Joseph, every man may do good as far as the Sabbath is concerned. The keeping of the Sabbath does not consist in idleness the whole day through, but much rather in the doing of good works. Moses to be sure taught that the keeping of the Sabbath was most necessary and, in his Law, characterized every unnecessary and menially paid-for labor as a desecration of the Sabbath, which is an abomination before God, but Moses never forbade the doing of God's will on the Sabbath. Nowhere in the Law does it state that one should allow a brother to perish on the Sabbath! 'And I, as the Lord of the Sabbath, say this: Always do good also on the Sabbath, and you will celebrate the Sabbath in the best manner! But if you, Joseph, do not trust yourself to only seemingly transgress the Law of Moses by the easy repair" of that ship, then My servants shall do so right away.'

Joseph replied, 'My divine little Son, you are no doubt right- but You see, I have become old in the Law and do not want to transgress it even seemingly.'

Here the Baby immediately called the youths and stated, 'So then go and fulfil! My will, for Joseph honors the Law more than the Lawgiver and the Sabbath more than the Lord of the Sabbath!'

As quick as though the youths left the great hall, repaired the ship in an instant, and just as quickly returned. All were astonished at this speed, and many did not believe that the ship had been made seaworthy. But soon messengers came from the harbor who reported this deed to Cyrenius. Thereupon the entire company went down to the shore, inspected the ship and was astonished at such dexterity of the youths."

## The Miraculously Repaired Ship

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 150

Jesus is speaking: "Cyrenius inspected the ship closely and estimated how many people would probably find room therein. And he found that, if necessary, it could comfortably accommodate a thousand people. While he was making this estimate, Cyrenius also convinced himself of the extraordinary sturdiness and symmetry of this ship because it did not appear as if it were an old and patched up one, but the entire ship seemed as if it had been poured in one mold. No seam could be discovered, nor were any yearly rings, knots or other grains or wood pores to be seen.

When Cyrenius had convinced himself of all this, he returned with his aides to the company on the shore. Arrived there, he went directly over to Joseph and asserted, 'My truly exalted friend, you are the most fortunate of men on the earth! I do not wonder about the miracle at all anymore, for I know only too well by now that all things are possible with God. I know that this is not a built and repaired ship, but one created wholly anew - but I am not surprised thereat, for it would undoubtedly be just as easy for the Lord to create a whole world as such a ship.

The earth, after all, is also a ship which carries a great many people on the ocean of infinity. But that you have now put me greatly in your debt, see, that makes me wonder how I shall ever be able to repay you. 'You see, this ship which recently was worth hardly a pound of silver, since it resembled a wreck more than a ship, is now worth over ten thousand pounds of gold! For it can now be used for a journey beyond the pillars of Hercules (Gibraltar) to Britain, as well as for the circumnavigation of the African continent all the way to India.

Truly, such monumental handiwork cannot, by the standard of its usefulness in the world, be paid for with enough gold! See, my most eminent friend, that is what now makes me wonder if I really will ever be able to repay you this debt. If you were to honor the gold, as truly as your and now also my God loves you, shall have ten thousand pounds in seven days. But I know that gold is an abomination in your eyes, and it now saddens me that I must continue to owe something to you, my greatest friend!'

At this Joseph seized Cyrenius by the hand, pressed it to his bosom and tried to speak, and tears came to his eyes as he beheld this noble Roman. And in his stead the Baby sat up, smiled at Cyrenius and stated:

'My dear Cyrenius Quirinus, I tell you truly: If you had adopted only one poor soul in My name, you would already have done more than the value of ten thousand such ships could equal! But you have now provided for several hundred in a short time, and I would have to give you ever so many such ships for it to compensate you on earth for that. 'Behold, with Me one human being is worth more than a whole world full of such ships! So do not be concerned because of your imagined debt. What you do for the poor, that you also do for Me. And for that I shall not reward you here on earth, but when you die, I shall promptly awaken your soul and make you equal with these My servants here who repaired the ship.' Here Cyrenius wept and avowed that from now on he would devote his whole life to the welfare of the poor and afflicted mankind. And the Baby lifted His hand and said, 'Amen' and thereupon blessed Cyrenius and the ship."

## **The Seeker Will Find the Right Path**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 151

Jesus is speaking: "After this the company, returned to the city and went to the citadel, where the noonday meal had been prepared wholly according to Jewish custom. All took their former places again and refreshed themselves at the tastily prepared meal. Only at the end of the meal did Cyrenius notice that the well-known captain was not present among the guests. 'Where is he, what is he doing?' was the general question at the head of the Roman portion of the table. Cyrenius now turned to his friend Joseph and asked him about it.

Joseph answered, 'Do not worry about him, for he has gone to seek out the poor in the city. To be sure, he is still more concerned with the discovery of the inner light than actually with the poor themselves, but that will not be detrimental to his cause- for to him who seeks the right path will open up of its own accord!' When Cyrenius learned this, he was very glad indeed and praised the captain in his heart.

While the Roman company was divided over many suppositions about the captain's absence, he came into the company in good spirits and was promptly assailed with a multitude of questions from all sides. But the captain, although himself very fond of asking questions, was nonetheless anything but fond of giving answers. For that reason, he promptly went over to Cyrenius and excused himself because he had on this occasion stayed away from the noonday meal. And Cyrenius gave the captain his hand and assured him, 'Truly, and if we stood before the enemy and you left your place of battle for such a reason, you would have nothing to answer for with me. For it is true, as I now realize, that we do more if we do good to only one human being, than if we should win all the kingdoms of the world for Rome.

One human being means more to the Lord God than all the rest of the world! Therefore, we do a much greater thing before God if we as brothers provide for a brother's bodily needs out of love and as much as possible also spiritually than if we took the field against many thousands of our worst enemies. Yes, it is infinitely more praiseworthy before God to be a benefactor to one's brothers, than to be the greatest hero in this mad world!

And the Baby added thereto: 'Amen! So it is My Cyrenius Quirinus. Continue on this road, for truly, as surely as this one no other leads to eternal life! For love is life- whosoever has love, he also has life!' Thereupon the Baby blessed Cyrenius and the captain with His eyes."

## **Cyrenius As Predecessor of The Apostle Paul**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 152

Jesus is speaking: "After this discussion the youths drew back the curtain once more and the whole company again went into the poor. And the Baby sat erect and blessed the poor with His eyes.

Then He turned to Cyrenius and said to him in a very pleasing tone of voice: 'My beloved Cyrenius Quirinus! See, these My servants whom you see here as frail youths watch over the whole creation in My name! Every world, every sun must obey their slightest wish, so you can see that I have granted them unlimited power. And as I have turned all creation over to these My servants to be governed in an orderly manner, so also do I turn over to you these much greater worlds of life!

See, these brothers and sisters are more than an infinity filled with suns and worlds! 'Yes, I say to you: A baby in the cradle is more than all the substance in the eternal, infinite space! Therefore, consider what great thing you receive in this gift from Me and over how great a thing I sent you!

Lead these poor in all love, gentleness, and patience on the right road to Me and you will eternally never be able to measure the greatness of My reward! 'I, your Lord and your God, do hereby make you a forerunner in the realm of the pagans, so that he whom I shall one day send to the pagans shall find an easy reception. In time to come I shall also send a forerunner to the Jews, but I tell you: The latter shall have a great deal of trouble! What he will do by the sweat of his brow, you will be able to accomplish in your sleep!

Therefore, the light will be taken from the children and entrusted to all of you in all fullness! 'For that reason, I as a Child lay the seed in you which will someday give Me the tree that will bear truly choice fruits for My house eternally.

But the fig tree with the children, which I already planted in Abraham's day in Salem – a city which I as Melchizedek built with My own hand - I shall curse, since it bears nothing but leaves!

Truly, it has hungered Me yet always! Many times, I had the tree in Salem fertilized by good gardeners, and still it bore Me no fruit! 'Before a century passes, therefore, the city which My hand built for My children shall fall to you strangers, for your brother's son shall take up the sword against Salem!

And just as you now adopt these poor people as your children so also shall I adopt you strangers as My children, and you shall cast out the children! - Keep these words to yourself and act according to them in secret, and I will always bless you with the invisible crown of My eternal love and grace, Amen!'

These words caused them all to fall silent. The angels lay on their faces, and no one trusted himself to speak or to inquire about anything."

## **The Word of the Lord to Isaiah**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 153

Jesus is speaking: "After a while Cyrenius drew Joseph aside and asked him, 'My exalted friend and brother, did you hear what the Baby said to me? Did you hear how He for once said right out: I, your Lord and your God!? Friend, brother, what do you say to this testimony? Is it not thus? Or is it otherwise?'

Here Joseph was taken somewhat aback himself, for he did indeed hold the Child to be a perfect Son of God. but he did not hold Him to be the Deity Himself. He therefore replied after a while, 'To consider the Child to be God Himself might be assuming too much. For the Jews are after all children of God - and therefore are also sons of God! And that dates back to the days of Father Abraham who was also a son of God as were his descendants. Besides, we have always had big and little prophets who, when they spoke, spoke from God, and God foretold judgments and spoke through them constantly in the first person.

Thus, the Lord once spoke through Isaiah: For I am the Lord your God, who sets the sea in motion that its waves rage. My name is: Lord Zebaoth. I put My word in your mouth and cover you under the shadow of My hands, so I may plant heaven and establish the earth and speak to Zion: you are My people! 'See, even though the prophet spoke like that in the first person as if he were the Lord himself, he

nevertheless is not the Lord, for it is only the Lord's Spirit that speaks through the prophet's mouth! So, you see, this must also be the case here. God is awakening a truly mighty prophet in this Child and already speaks through His mouth at an early age as once through the boy Samuel!

Cyrenius was satisfied with this for the time being, but the Baby called Joseph and Cyrenius over and said to Joseph: 'Joseph you well know that the Lord spoke through the mouth of the prophets mostly as if in the first person. But are you not familiar with what the Lord on one occasion speaks through Isaiah when He says: 'Who is He that comes from Edom, with reddish clothes from Basra? Who is so greatly adorned in His garments and paces about in His great power? It is I who teach justice and is a Champion to help! Why is Your garment so red and Your dress like his that treads in the winepress? I tread the winepress alone and none is with Me among the nations! I trod them underfoot in My wrath! Therefore, their power is spattered upon My garments, and I have determined upon a day of vengeance; the year to redeem My own has come! For I looked about but there was no helper; I was in terror, but no one rescued Me- instead My arm had to help Me, and my anger restrained Me! Therefore, I have trampled the nations underfoot in My anger and have made them drunk in My wrath and have struck their power to the ground!

'Joseph, do you know Him who comes from Edom and now has come and speaks to you: I am He who teaches justice and am a Champion to help!' At these words Joseph laid his hand on his breast and inwardly worshiped the Baby.

After a while Cyrenius said to Joseph very quietly, 'Brother! In these for me of course too lofty words of the Baby it seems to me as if I were right after all!' And Joseph admitted, 'Yes, you are right- but you must now be all the more concerned about keeping silent about it if you want to live!' And Cyrenius inscribed this admonition deep in his heart and heeded it his whole life long."

## **A Friend of the Question**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 154

Jesus is speaking: "After this the captain came over to Cyrenius and asked him how many soldiers he should detail to the citadel to serve him in the evening. The captain made this inquiry because he knew that this very evening Cyrenius would have his baggage brought aboard ship, as well as foodstuffs for several hundred people whom he was taking along from Ostracine to Tyre.

Cyrenius looked at the captain and replied, 'My dear friend, if I should concern myself with that only now, the matter would have been managed very poorly. The provisioning of the new ship which will take on these poor will be so taken care of still today that none of the travelers will lack anything. Did you not see how quickly the old Carthaginian ship was made seaworthy by the youths? See, in the same manner it can and also will be provisioned with everything for a year, and that for a thousand men in an emergency. For that reason, no man shall now be burdened on my account but shall remain at the task to which he is assigned in the name of the emperor."

This answer surprised the captain, since Cyrenius otherwise paid great attention to military attentiveness. He thereupon asked Cyrenius, 'Your imperial, consular highness! Who really are these youths? Are they true Egyptian magicians or are they perhaps half-gods or famous Magi and astronomers from Persia?'

Cyrenius replied, 'My dear friend, here is neither the one nor the other. If you really want to know who these youths are then go over and ask one of them, and you will get to the bottom of the matter through no fault of mine.'

Here the captain bowed before Cyrenius and promptly turned to one of the youths present and asked him, 'Listen to me, my most gentle, most charming, most beautiful, quite enchanting, beyond all my concepts magnificent, immeasurably tender- you who lame my tongue with your incredible beauty- m-m-most bewitching - youth! Well, - about- what did- did- did I- actually want to ask?'

And the youth, who except for the glory transcended into full heavenly beauty, thereupon answered the captain, 'You must surely know that? Just ask away, o friend of the question. I will of course be glad to answer you in everything.'

But the captain was completely carried away by the too great beauty of the youth and could not bring a word to his lips. After a while, when he had looked at his fill at the incredible beauty of the youth, he asked the youth for a kiss. And the youth kissed the captain and said, 'Herewith a bond between us for always! - Now you just seek the closer acquaintance of yonder wise Jew, and you will receive much light!'

The captain thereupon fell so terribly in love with this youth that he could not help himself with all his love and quite forgot his question. This love tormented him until evening and was a little punishment for his love of asking questions. But in the evening, he was healed again and had no more desire to approach such a youth."

## **Cyrenius Prepares His Departures**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 155

Jesus is speaking: "In the evening another meal was prepared and consumed, whereupon preparations were made for the departure on the following day. Now Cyrenius and his suite knew that the new Carthaginian ship was still not ballasted nor provisioned, and Cyrenius was in fact secretly somewhat worried about it. But a youth went over to him and said, 'Cyrenius Quirinus, you shall not worry about anything even in secret. See, that which now concerns you has long been well taken care of. Just have this house put in good order during your absence and we will surely take care of everything else in the name of the Lord God Ziebarth!' Cyrenius believed- and ceased to worry about anything that concerned the care of the ships.

Thereupon Cyrenius called the captain over and put him in charge of the care and management of the citadel. When the captain had again taken up his usual duty, Cyrenius called the commander over and gave him full authority over the military forces stationed in this city. For with the Romans a local commander was not permitted to give orders according to his own judgment in the presence of the governor who then was the only authority.

When Cyrenius was through making arrangements, he went over to Joseph and said, 'My truly exalted, yes, I would say, my divine friend and brother! How many things do I now have to thank you and especially your most holy Baby for! How, when, with what will I ever be able to pay you back this great debt? You have given me Tullia and have wonderfully saved my life! Truly, I cannot even count up all the extraordinary and miraculous good deeds which you have accorded to me during the short time that I was here.'

And Joseph said, 'Friend, how long has it been since I was in great trouble? At that time, you were sent to meet me as a rescuing angel of the Lord at Tyre. See, thus one hand constantly washes the other in the great body of humanity. But let us speak no more about that. See, evening is here. The villa lies an hour outside the city, so let me depart now and make my way homeward. You and your companions have mine and the Lord's blessing manifold, so you may depart from here in good cheer. And take the three lions into your ship- they will render you good service. For you will run into a storm and will be driven off course toward Crete, and the rapacious Cretans will suddenly fall upon you. At that time the three lions will again be of good service to you.' At this Cyrenius was disheartened, but Joseph comforted him and assured him that no one would suffer the least harm."

## **Good Friends Take Leave**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 156

Jesus is speaking: "Thereupon Maronius with the three priests came to Joseph and thanked him for all the wondrous deeds of kindness. Joseph then cautioned him to be silent about all the things that he had seen here, and Maronius as well as the three priests pledged most solemnly to do this. Next came Tullia, fell down before Mary and dissolved in tears of gratitude. And Mary, while holding the Baby, bent over and lifted up Tullia and said to her, 'Be blessed by me in the name of Him who rests upon my arms! *Always be thankful in your heart*, remembering this Child, and you will find your salvation in Him. But put a bridle on your tongue and betray us to no one! For when the time is ripe, the Lord will indeed reveal Himself before the world!' Thereupon Mary took leave of the still sobbing Tullia.

Joseph now reminded Cyrenius, 'Friend, see, many of your company were witnesses of many a miracle. Request them for the sake of their own salvation to also be silent about all this. For every betrayer of this wholly divine matter will meet death if he is not willing to be silent!'

This Cyrenius pledged Joseph to do and assured him that no one would ever learn a syllable. Here Joseph praised Cyrenius and finally reminded him of the promised eight children which consisted of five boys and three girls. And Cyrenius said, 'Oh friend, that will indeed be my first concern! But now just one more question: See, I shall have to go to Rome still this year because of Tullia! My brother Augustus Caesar has, as you know, already learned a few things from me and will surely ask me about several others. What shall I tell him? To what extent may I initiate this noble man into this secret?'

Here Joseph answered, 'You can inform him about quite a few things, but only between the two of you. And remind him that he, if he is silent, will remain undisturbed in his imperial dignity as well as his descendants. But if he will let out only one syllable anywhere, God will promptly punish him! For if he rebels against the Almighty, he along with all of Rome will perish instantly!'

Cyrenius thanked Joseph fervently for this instruction, whereupon Joseph blessed him and then returned to the villa with his family."

## **The Baby Becomes Silent**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 157

Jesus is speaking: "Outside the city Mary gave the Baby over to James, for she had become tired since she had carried Him on her hands the whole day long. And James was filled with joy because he once again had a chance to carry his Darling.

Here the Baby opened His eyes and said, 'My dear James, you really do love Me with all your heart! But if I should become quite heavy for you, would you then still love Me as much?'

James answered, 'Oh my dearest little Brother, even if You weighed as much as I did, I still would carry You on my arms with a heart burning most fervently!'

The Baby continued: 'My brother, now of course I will not become heavy for you,<sup>7</sup> but one day the time will come in which I will become a great burden to you! Therefore, you do well that you are even now lovingly getting used to My weight, for when accordingly, the difficult time comes, you then will carry Me in My full weight just as easily as you carry Me now.

And I say to you: Everyone who does not first carry Me as a Child will one day succumb beneath My full weight! 'Whoever will carry Me in his heart as a weak little Child as you now do upon your hands, to him I shall be just as light a burden in the years of My manhood!'

James, not understanding these high words, caressingly asked the Baby, 'Oh my dearest little Brother, my Jesus, will You then allow Yourself to be carried around as a man?'

The Baby replied: 'You love Me with all your might, and that is enough for Me! And your artlessness is more pleasing to Me than the wisdom of the wise who calculate much and make predictions, but whose hearts are colder thereby than ice. What you do not grasp now, that you will grasp very easily at the proper time. See, now I am still only a Child who is of an altogether minor age, and behold, for all that my tongue is loosed, and I converse with you as if I were a mature man!

Now if I were to remain like this, I would be like a dual being, a Child to the eye - and a Man to the ear. But matters cannot continue as they are. I shall bind My tongue for a year to all, but you and you will hear My voice only in your heart! When I shall again speak with the mouth, your eye will see Me more matured, but your ear will hear only childish talk from Me!

I have told you this now so you will not take exception to Me then. So be it!'

Here the Baby again became quite speechless and behaved just like any other baby, while in the meantime they reached the villa."

## **The Meaning of True Rest on The Sabbath**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 158

Jesus is speaking: "Upon arriving at the villa, Joseph at once told his four oldest sons to look after the animals and then to soon retire.

This the sons did, but they soon returned and reported to Joseph, 'Father, it is amazing: The cattle as well as the donkeys are now fed and watered, but their cribs are still filled, and the water buckets are full to the brim. How is that possible?'

Here Joseph went to look for himself and found the declaration of the four sons confirmed. Therefore, he returned and asked the still present youths whether they had done this on the Sabbath.

The youths answered in the affirmative, and Joseph very doubtfully asked the youths, 'How is it that you are servants of the Lord and are not inclined to keep the Sabbath holy?'

Gabriel thereupon replied: 'Oh you chaste man, how can you put such a question to us? Did this day not elapse like any other? Did the sun not rise and set like on any other day? Did not the morning - noon - and evening wind blow today? When we stood by the sea, did you not see the active motion of its waves? Why then would it not observe the Sabbath?'

How could you walk, eat, and drink and draw breath today - and did not prohibit your heart from beating? 'See, you Sabbath-fearing man, everything that is and happens in the world actually exists only through the power of activity bestowed upon us by the Lord and is led and governed by us!

Now if we rested throughout one day, say, would not the whole creation quickly perish? See, thus we must keep the Sabbath only by our labor from our love to the Lord, but not in idle inactivity.

'True rest in the Lord thus consists in true love of the heart towards Him and in uninterrupted activity accordingly, so God's eternal order may be upheld. Everything else is an abomination before God full of human folly.

Consider this well and do not on any Sabbath shy away from doing good, and you willfully resemble the Lord, you're as well as my Creator!'

Following this talk all the youths fell down on their faces before the Baby and thereupon disappeared. And Joseph engraved these words deep in his heart and afterwards was not so scrupulous on a Sabbath."

## **Eudokia Learns a Secret of the Heavens**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 159

Jesus is speaking: "When the youths had disappeared, Eudokia asked Mary just who these youths actually were. For Eudokia was still a pagan and knew nothing of the extraordinary secrets of the heavens. That on this occasion the pagans also saw the angels was because their inward eye was kept open during this time, and the disappearance of the angels therefore was nothing else than the closing of the inward spiritual vision - for which reason it also seemed to Eudokia after their disappearance as if she had awakened from a deep sleep. She now felt quite natural again and everything she had seen, heard, and done throughout the whole day seemed to her like a most vivid dream. Her question to Mary is thus understandable, since she now perceived with her natural senses again.

Mary therefore said to her, 'Eudokia, we shall be together for still some time, and everything which at present seems obscure to you will become plain. But for today let us go to rest, for I am very tired.'

Eudokia appeared to be satisfied with this consolation, but her eagerness to know grew in her heart.

Joseph now said, 'My children, night has come. Lock the gates and go to rest.

For tomorrow is anyhow the after-Sabbath on which we do not work. Then we can still discuss this and that. But for today praise the Lord and do as I have

requested of you. You, James, prepare the crib now, then bring the Baby to bed and place the crib next to the mother's couch. And you, Eudokia, go to your bedroom also, and refresh yourself with sweet sleep in the name of the Lord.'

Eudokia now went directly into her bedroom and lay down on the couch, but sleep would not come, for her fiery heart was too stirred up at the disappearance of the youths, and she had fallen in love with Gabriel and now could not help nor console herself, since the object of her heart had so suddenly disappeared before her eyes.

When they all rested and slept, Eudokia arose, opened a window and looked out. Here Gabriel suddenly stood before her and admonished her, 'You must put your heart to rest. See, I am not a human being like you but am only a spirit and am a messenger of God. And worship the Baby, for He is the Lord! He will bring peace to your heart!' Thereupon the angel disappeared and Eudokia obtained peace."

## **I Am He, Who Teaches Justice**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 160

Jesus is speaking: "In the morning an hour before sunrise everyone in Joseph's house was up as usual and the Baby Himself kicked about quite gayly in His crib and let Himself be heard by joyful baby-tones as if He were half singing.

James played with the Baby in his usual way and made various motions with his hand for the Lord of infinity and sang and whistled thereby.

Mary was still on her couch and slumbered, wherefore Joseph, who was engrossed in his morning prayer, criticized James a bit since he was so noisy and paid no attention to the prayer nor to the slumbering mother.

Here James excused himself and said, 'Dear father, see, the Lord of heaven and earth is after all pleased by my activity with Him! And we certainly should always do that which pleases the Lord! See, the Lord is pleased with what I am doing. Why then are you displeased with it? Now mother would surely not slumber as well if we two, the Baby and I, were not thus noisy. I beg you, dear father, to consider me excused in that and not to blame me further if I in my calling sometimes seem unrestrained to you, but still please the Lord thereby.'

Joseph agreed, 'Yes, yes, everything is all right - and I like to see that you keep the Baby good company, only you must not make so much noise in the future when you see that someone still sleeps and someone else is engrossed in prayer to God!'

James thanked Joseph for this admonition, then asked him, saying: 'When you pray to God, as you just have done, to what sort of a God do you pray? From what I now know about this Baby, no other greater or truer God can possibly exist than this Baby following the most emphatic witness from the heavens! And if-according to the prophets and according to the many marvelous testimonies -that is the case?

When it is stated by the prophet: Who is He that comes from Edom, with reddish clothes from Basra? Who is so adorned in His garments and walks about in His great power? - It is I who teach justice and am a Champion to save!

'Father, the Baby yesterday referred to Himself with these words in front of you. Just who is He? For no child of man can speak thus of Himself. And there is

only one God! Who then is the Baby that here says: I am He who teaches justice and am a Champion to save?'

Here Joseph was taken aback and admitted, 'Truly, my son James, you are right – you are better off at the cradle than I here in my prayer-nook!'

While they were speaking, Eudokia came out of her chamber filled with the highest ecstasy. She was as beautiful as the red glow of morning and fell down before the crib and worshiped the Baby.

When she had thus prayed for half an hour, she arose and declared: 'Yes, - yes, You alone are the One, and apart from You there is no other!'

Last night in a dream I saw a sun in the firmament, and it was empty and had little light. Then I saw this Baby on the earth, and He shone like a thousand suns, and a powerful ray went out from Him over to the empty sun and illuminated it through and through. In this ray I saw the angels which were here soar up and down - their number was infinite, and their faces were incessantly turned toward the Baby! Ah, how majestic that was!'

This tale brought Joseph completely out of his prayer-nook, and he now also held the Baby in greatest esteem and often prayed at the crib."

## **A Blind Man Receives His Sight**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 161

Jesus is speaking: "At this time Mary also awoke, rubbed the sleep from her eyes, promptly arose and washed herself and exchanged the nightgown for her daytime dress in the small side chamber. Then she returned resembling an angel of heaven, so beautiful, so good, so devout and so concernedly resigned to the will of the Lord. She greeted Joseph and kissed him, then embraced Eudokia and kissed her.

After this most friendly greeting, which always cost the aged Joseph a few tears of joy, Mary - humbling herself in her heart to the greatest extent - full of love knelt down by the crib and while praying gave her breast to the Baby. After the Baby was nursed, Mary promptly had a fresh bath prepared and bathed Him as usual. And the Baby cheerfully kicked about in the bath-basin and industriously made His inarticulate voice heard.

When He was bathed and dried and again put into fresh little garments and foot wrappings, Mary asked the Baby how He felt and whether the fresh little garments made Him feel good. For she well knew that the Baby could speak, and that with divine wisdom. But she did not know and no one except James knew that the Baby had again bound His tongue. Hence all considered it strange that the Baby gave no answer to Mary's questions.

Mary thereupon implored the Baby to speak only a little, but the Baby occupied Himself with His inarticulate voice in which there was no semblance of a word. That disquieted Mary as well as Joseph and they wondered if perhaps the angels had not taken the Child of God into heaven during the night and left just an ordinary child in the crib in His place.

For the belief that children were interchanged was quite common among the Jews. Mary as well as Joseph regarded the Baby quite concernedly, wondering if in fact He was the same, but could not discover the least dissimilarity, neither about the head nor anywhere else.

Here Mary said, 'Save the bathwater, and look for someone that is sick and bring him here. For up to now this water has always had a miraculously healing power. If the sick one gets well, we still have our Baby, and if he does not get well, it then has pleased the Lord to give us another child in place of His own!'

Here James wanted to speak but the Baby forbade him this with words clearly audible in his heart, and he remained silent. Thereupon Joseph sent the oldest son into the city at once so he might bring back someone sick. In an hour and a half, he returned with a blind man, and Mary washed his eyes with the bathwater, but the blind man did not receive his sight. This occurrence saddened Mary, Joseph, the four sons and Eudokia. Only James remained gay and took the Baby and coaxed Him. And the blind man grumbled, for he felt that he had only been hoaxed. But Joseph consoled him and promised to provide for him for the rest of his life as recompense for this seeming hoax, whereat the blind man became calm again.

Joseph now noticed how happy James was and held this up to him as a sin against Joseph as his father. But James said, 'I am happy because I know where I stand, but all of you are sorrowful because you do not know that. Do you not know that one should not tempt God?' Here James breathed on the blind man, who instantly received his sight! All now gazed at James in astonishment and did not know what to think."

### **James Explains A Passage from David**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 162

Jesus is speaking: "After a while Joseph went closer to James and asked him from whence such power in his breath came. And James answered, 'Dear father, I heard a voice within me which said to me: Breathe the blind man in the face, and he will be given perfect sight again! See, I steadfastly believed this voice within me, did according to its word, and the blind man sees!'

Joseph asked, 'That is no doubt as you have spoken, but whence came the powerful voice within you? How did you hear it?'

The questioned James replied: 'Dear father, do you not see Him upon my arms who now plays with my curls? I think He was the One who spoke this to me within me in such a wondrous way.'

Joseph continued to inquire of James saying, 'Do you really believe that the Baby is still the right one? Do you not think that He might have been interchanged on us?'

And James answered, 'Who or what power can there be that is able to trade off the Almighty? The angels surely did always fall on their faces when the Baby spoke most marvelously- how then should they be able to act thus with Him, the Almighty? I therefore hold the Baby to be the original and genuine One just as surely and truly as I have never believed in an interchange of children!'

Here Joseph said, 'My dear son, you have not given me a very firm proof of your faith here. See, thus speaks David himself, when he says: Why do the heathen rage, and the people speak a vain thing? The kings in the land rise up, and the lords counsel together against the Lord and His Anointed and say: Let us rend His bands and throw from us His cord! See, my son, the words are spiritual, and the kings are the powers, and the land is the great realm of the invisible powers! But what do

these things have in mind? What do they say? Is not the possibility indicated therein that they can also lay their hands on the Lord?'

And James replied: 'Certainly, if the Lord should permit it. But it already started at the beginning of this song, asking: Why do the heathen rage, and why do the people speak a vain thing? Does not David actually wish to describe the impotence of such powers against the Lord? For it does emphatically say farther down: But He who lives in heaven laughs at them and derides them! He will speak to them one day in His anger, and with His wrath He will frighten them! Dear father, I would say these two stanzas of the great singer of God sufficiently justify my belief. For they are enough to tell me that the Lord always remains the Lord and no interchange can be carried out against Him!'

Joseph was amazed at his son's wisdom and with his whole house again went back to the acceptance of the genuine Baby and honored and praised God therefor."

### **The Arrival of the Children from Tyre**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 163

Jesus is speaking: "Thus everything in Joseph's house was back in its good old order again. Joseph and his sons made all sorts of little wooden utensils and sold these to the inhabitants of the city at very reasonable prices. This of course they did after first attending to their usual household duties. Mary and Eudokia looked after matters of the household, made garments and sometimes also embroidered for wealthy families in the city. For Mary was greatly skilled in all manner of artistic spinning and knitted whole garments; and Eudokia was a good seamstress and knew how to handle a needle deftly. Thus, the family constantly earned for themselves what was needed and also had enough to assist the poor in time of need. It was three months before the eight children arrived from Tyre, led by trusted friends of Cyrenius, who brought along an enormous allowance consisting of eight hundred pounds of gold.

Hereupon Joseph stated, 'The children I will indeed take, but the money I will not take, for on it lies the Lord's curse! So just take it back again and give it to Cyrenius who will surely know why I can and may not accept it. Deliver my blessing and my greeting to him and tell him that I accompanied him in the spirit on his journey homeward and was a witness to all that happened to him and have blessed him at all times where any danger threatened him. He shall not be concerned over the loss of the three animals on the island of Crete, for thus has the Lord, whom he knows, willed it!' Joseph then blessed the friends of Cyrenius and took over the eight children with great joy, who immediately felt very much at home in Joseph's house.

Thereupon the friends of Cyrenius again took the gold and quickly went back to Tyre. Joseph praised God for the addition of these children to his care, blessed them and turned them over to Mary's guidance. For Mary was an extremely well-versed school mistress, since she had been instructed in all manner of things in the temple. And the children learned to read and write in Greek, Hebrew and also Latin. For almost everyone had to be able to speak these three languages in that era and also write them on occasion, since the Roman language in that day was what the Gallic is today, and had to be included as part of a better education."

## **An Evil Spirit Is Dispossessed**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 164

Jesus is speaking: "From this time onward it was very quiet in Joseph's house and nothing miraculous took place. This quiet state lasted for a full year, at which time the little Child could already walk by Himself and talk and play with the other eight children. During this time a Negro family with a very sick child came into Joseph's house. For this family had heard in the city that a miracle doctor was present in this house who healed all sicknesses. The sick child was a boy of ten and was tormented most pitifully by an evil spirit. The spirit gave the boy no rest night and day, threw him about, made his stomach swell up and thereby caused him unendurable pain. At times he drove him into the water and at times into the fire.

But when this spirit found itself to be in Joseph's house, it was quiet and did not stir. Joseph asked the boy's father, who understood Greek, about the particular circumstances of the boy, and the father faithfully told Joseph all that had ever taken place with the boy from the beginning. Thereupon Joseph called James, who as a sixteen-year-old youth was busying himself with the little Child as usual, and told him of the distress of this Negro family.

Hereat James turned to the little Child and caressed Him and talked to Him in his heart. At this the little Child stated quite loudly in the Hebrew language: 'My brother! My time will not come for quite a while - but you go over to the sick boy whose race carries the sign of Cain, touch him in the breast cavity with the index Finger of the left hand, and the evil spirit will promptly depart out of the boy forever!'

James quickly went over and did as the little Child had told him. Here the evil spirit rent the boy for the last time and screamed: 'What do you terrible one want with me? Where shall I go now, since you drive me from my home ahead of time?' And James declared: 'The Lord wills it! The sea is not far away - there, where it is deepest, you shall dwell at the bottom, and the slime shall be your dwelling place henceforth, Amen!'

Here the spirit left the boy who instantly became well. Thereupon the family wanted to reward Joseph, but Joseph accepted nothing and let them depart in peace and praised God for the wondrous healing of this boy."

## **Jonathan - The Giant Fisherman**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 165

Jesus is speaking: "From this event onward another half year went by very peacefully and nothing miraculous took place.

For the little Child, by means of His inner power scrupulously avoided everything which might have given occasion for any miracle. He was lively and played with the other children when these had time; otherwise, He much preferred to go about with James and talked with him quite intelligently when they were alone. But with the other children He talked in the manner of a child two years old.

In that region there lived an emigrant Jew who made fishing in the near-by sea his means of livelihood. This Jew was of very great stature and was tremendously strong. On the morning of a day before the Sabbath, soon after breakfast, James took the little Child and with Joseph's permission went to visit this Jew who lived a good hour away from Joseph's house in a straight line. James went

because this Jew had already invited him a number of times, and because the little Child had secretly told him to go there.

When James with the little Child arrived at the fisherman's house, the latter was highly pleased and promptly served James a well-prepared fish. James ate thereof with great pleasure and gave especially selected little pieces to his little Brother to eat. And the little Child ate the small portions which James put in His mouth with visible appetite. This made the fisherman so happy that he was inadvertently touched to tears thereby.

James soon wanted to go home again, but the fisherman entreated him to remain with him for the day. 'And in the evening,' he promised, 'I will carry you home along with your dearest little Brother! See, you no doubt walked for an hour and a half because you had to walk around this inlet of the sea, which is very shallow throughout. But I am nearly two fathoms tall - the water hardly comes up to my body in its deepest part. I shall take you and the Child on my arm, wade through the inlet with you and will then bring you both home along with a generous number of the choicest fresh fish in a short quarter-hour.'

Here the little Child said, 'Jonathan, your intention is good, but what if I and My brother become too heavy for you?' Jonathan smiled and replied, 'Oh my dear little Child, if both of you were a hundred times as heavy as you are, I still could carry you quite easily!'



And the little Child asserted, 'Jonathan, that remains to be seen. Just try to carry Me alone across and back through the inlet which is hardly fifty fathoms wide, and we shall see how your strength holds up for us both.'

Jonathan immediately agreed to this test, and with the consent of James took the little Child on his arm and waded with Him across the inlet of the sea.

The way across went passably, although Jonathan was greatly surprised at the heaviness of the little Child. But on the way back the little Child became so heavy that Jonathan found it necessary to take up a strong beam with which, by using it as a support, he was able to bring the little Child to shore only with the greatest difficulty in the world.

When he arrived there, he promptly set the little Child on the shore where James was waiting and declared, 'In Jehovah's name, what is this? The whole world cannot be heavier than this Child!'

And the little Child smilingly agreed: 'That is surely so, for you now have also carried far more than the whole world amounts to!'

And Jonathan, barely recovering, asked, 'How am I to take that?'

But James said, 'Dear Jonathan, take the fish and come along with us on dry land to our home and remain with us for the night. Tomorrow you will be enlightened about this.'

Thereupon Jonathan took three containers of the choicest fish, and that morning accompanied the two homes to Joseph who received him with great joy, for they had been school friends in their childhood."

## Why Jonathan Carried More Than the Whole World

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 166

Jesus is speaking: "Jonathan gave the three containers of fish over to Joseph, with which he made him very happy, for Joseph was very fond of fish.

He then inquired of Joseph: 'My very dear childhood friend, do tell me what sort of a Child you have. Surely, He is at the most two to three years old, but He speaks as sensibly as if He were a grown man! And see here, I, who after all am able to carry two oxen under my arms like you can carry two lambs, wanted to keep James and the little Child with me for the whole day and wanted to bring them home to you in the evening by wading through the inlet with them.

'When I made this wish known to James, the little Child spoke to me and said to my not small surprise: Jonathan, your intention is good; but what if we get too heavy for you? - That I, in the knowledge of my strength had to smile at this question of childish concern, is obvious! But the little Child said thereto, that remained to be seen.

I should attempt to carry Him alone across and back through the inlet to convince myself if He might not become too heavy for me! 'With the permission of James, I took the little Child on my arm and carried Him through the water. The journey across was still bearable - but on the way back I had to take a pole on which I supported myself, and only with the greatest difficulty in the world did I get to the opposite shore.

'For truly, dear friend, you can believe me, the Child was so terribly heavy that I actually believed the weight of a world lay on my arms!

When I reached the shore and had quickly given the little Child over to James and was recovering a bit, I then asked James how it was that this Child weighed more than a world.

Here the Child again said unasked, that I now had carried more than if I had carried a whole world! -

Friend, your James has been a witness to all that. Now I am asking you about it and declare: What in Jehovah's name kind of a Child do you have? Truly, that belongs to the supernatural!'

Here Joseph cautioned Jonathan, 'If you could be as silent as a stone wall - contrariwise your life would be in great danger! - I would indeed tell you something, my old, most upright friend.'

And Jonathan took an oath and exclaimed, 'By God and all the heavens, I would rather die in the fire a thousand times than to ever betray you with a syllable!'

At this Joseph took him along on his favorite hill and told him the whole truth in the matter concerning the little Child, of which Jonathan did not know a syllable up to then.

And Jonathan, as soon as he heard this presented in a brief manner, fell down on his knees and from the hill worshiped the little Child who just then was romping about in the center of the other eight children, and declared at the end of his long prayer: 'Oh blissful joy of joys!

My God, my Maker has visited me! I have carried Him who carries all the world and all the heavens, upon my arms! Oh, endless grace of graces! Oh earth, are you then worthy of such grace? Yes, now I understand the words of the Child of God: You have carried more than a world!'

Thereupon Jonathan fell silent and for an hour long could not bring forth a word from his mouth in his great happiness."

### **The Child's Favorite Food**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 167

Jesus is speaking: "When Jonathin had completed his devotion in such a wholehearted manner, Joseph said to him, 'My very dear friend, you dwell alone in your hut with your three helpers. Today on the day before the Sabbath, you will not catch any more fish anyhow, so remain with me today as well as for the Sabbath tomorrow.'

Jonathan answered, 'Yes, my friend and brother, if the Child of God were not here I would indeed like to remain with you. But you see, I am a sinful person and am unclean in all my parts and limbs, and since I live among the heathen, I have hardly thought about the precepts of Moses and lived more like a pagan than a Jew. Thus, I cannot remain where the Most Holy One dwells.'

And Joseph said, 'Brother, your argument is good, but it is not acceptable to me! See, the Lord, who shows himself so gracious even against all the heathen, will surely show Himself to be still more gracious to you, since you are a penitent Jew. All you need is to love Him, and you may be sure that the Lord will also love you beyond measure. You see, the eight children and Eudokia are pagans, and for all that the little Child associates with them and loves them beyond measure! So, He will also accept you ever so lovingly and will concern Himself with you as with His best friend.'

At these words Jonathan took courage and with Joseph again went down from the hill into the dwelling where the noon meal had long been prepared. Joseph now called everyone to the table, and Mary took the little Child and as usual sat down at the table next to Joseph. But the little Child did not want to partake of the milk dish prepared for Him. Mary was concerned at this, for she supposed that something was wrong with the little Child.

Here the little Child said, 'Why are you concerned about Me? See, Jonathan brought me a better food. This I shall eat, and this will truly satisfy My hunger.' Mary thereupon thought the fish were meant, which were put on the table last.

And the little Child stated: 'Mary, you did not understand Me. For I do not mean the fish, although they naturally taste better than this milk of yesterday which has already gone sour, and which Joel took in place of fresh milk to cook a mush for me. 'But the great humility and the great love of Jonathan's heart, which he has already demonstrated to Me on a number of occasions without knowing Me, that is what I mean! I tell you, Mary, Jonathan is a strong man in his limbs, but the love of his heart is still much stronger! And this his love for Me is the hearty fare which now satisfies Me. I shall also eat his fish, but I do not want this sour mush.' - This made Jonathan so happy that he began to weep aloud."

### **A Lesson in Love, Gentleness and Patience**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 168

Jesus is speaking: "Here Mary tasted the mush which Joel had prepared for the little Child and found that it was a bit sour and contained little gruel like curds. At this she promptly called Joel who was still quite busy frying fish in the kitchen.

When he came, Mary sternly rebuked him, saying, 'Joel, just taste this mush! Do you really have so little regard for the Child, for father Joseph and for me, the loyal wife of your father, that you can do this to me? Do our cows and goats not have any more fresh milk in their udder? Why did you take yesterday's already sour milk, which one can drink cold when one is thirsty, but not when it is cooked because it then is harmful, especially for children?'

Joseph now also tasted the mush and was all ready to give Joel a dressing down; but the little Child sat erect and protested: 'Oh you children of men, why do you want to outdo Me everywhere? Was My remark about Joel not enough? Why do you want to fully condemn him after I have dealt with him? 'Do you suppose I have a liking for such severity on your part? Oh no! I am pleased only with love, gentleness of manner and patience! Joel, to be sure, made himself liable to rebuke through his carelessness, which is why I promptly rebuked him with My critical remark. Now this rebuke is sufficient; to what purpose then is an additional rebuke and a dressing down on top of that? Every father does right when he punishes the naughty little children with the rod, but he should always be a wise and gentle teacher to his grown-up sons. 'Only, if a son were to rebel against his father, he shall be threatened! If he then changes his attitude, he shall be restored to the old harmony. But if he does not change his attitude, he shall be expelled from the house of the father and driven from the land of his fathers. Now Joel has not transgressed in anything, only his desire to prepare the fish did not leave him enough time to have milked a goat. But from now on he surely will never do that again, so let everything be forgiven him.'

Thereupon the little Child called Joel over to Himself and admonished him, 'Joel, if you love Me as I love you, then do not cause your father and your mother any more such anxiety in the future!' This so stirred Joel that he began to weep, and he fell on his knees and asked the little Child, Mary and Joseph, for forgiveness.

And Joseph assured him, 'Arise, my son! What the Lord forgives you, that is also forgiven you by me and by mother. Go now and see how the fish are doing.'

To this the little Child quickly added, 'Yes, yes, do go, otherwise the fish will be over fried, and then they would not be good - for I want to eat of them Myself.'

This concern pleased the other eight children so well that they laughed aloud for joy. And the little Child laughed with them quite heartily and put the entire company at the table in a very happy frame of mind, and Jonathan's eyes were filled with enraptured tears of joy!"

## **Melchizedek, The King of Salem – which later became Jerusalem**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 169

Jesus is speaking: "Soon Joel brought in the fried fish and set them on the table. Joseph now placed a generous portion in front of each one and did not forget himself either; but as usual he did not give a portion to the little Child who naturally received His share of Mary's portion. But this time the little Child was not satisfied therewith and also wanted a whole portion.

Here Joseph said, 'But my dearest little Son, my Jesus, that would surely be too much for You. In the first place You could not possibly eat it at all, and besides it would make You sick if You did eat it. Now you can see that I gave Your mother a

greater portion anyhow because she has to provide for You. So do not concern yourself, my little Son - You will not come too short.'

And the little Child replied: 'That I know - and many other things besides, which you do not know. But it still would have been fitting if you had also given the Lord of creation a whole portion. Do you know who Melchizedek, the King of Salem, was? - You do not know!

But I know and tell you: The King of Salem was the Lord Himself - but apart from Abraham no one was permitted to have the least intimation thereof. That is why Abraham bowed down to the earth before Him and voluntarily gave Him the tenth part of everything. 'Joseph, I am the same Melchizedek, and you are comparable to Abraham! Why then do you not want to give Me the tithing of these good fish? Why do you refer Me to the mother? Who made the fish, as well as the sea? Was it Mary or I, a King of Salem from eternity?

See, I am here in My own from eternity, and you are not even willing to set a whole portion of fish before Me? Now that is indeed rare! 'For that reason, it will also come to pass that men will one day place far greater portions before the mother of My body than before Me. And I shall have to wait for what is placed before the mother, and that will be far from the order of Melchizedek!'

At this Joseph did not know what he should answer thereto. He therefore promptly divided his portion and set the greater half in front of the little Child.

The little Child now said: 'Whoever gives Me anything and keeps a part for himself, he does not know Me! Whoever wishes to give to Me, let him give Me everything - otherwise I will not accept it!'

Here Joseph most gladly also set his portion before the little Child. Thereupon the little Child lifted His right hand, blessed the two portions and stated: 'Whoever gives Me everything, he wins a hundred-fold! Take the fish back again, Joseph, and eat! And give Me only what you have left over!'

Joseph now took the fish again and ate a great deal thereof; and when he could eat no more, so much was left over that it would have been enough for twelve people. And the little Child then ate of the remainder."

## **Great Thoughts Other Than Love Are Vain**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 170

Jesus is speaking; "After this meal, during which Jonathan wept many tears of joy and also of remorse, Jonathan asked Joseph, 'Joseph, my old childhood friend, oh tell me truly how incomparably happy you must really be when you consider the greatness of your calling? What do you feel when you look at the little Child and the living faith of your heart tells you: See, the little Child is God Jehovah Sabaoth, who talked with Adam, with Enoch, with Noah, with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who delivered our fathers from this land's hard bondage through Moses, and Himself gave the Law in the desert and for forty years fed the many people in the desert where nothing grows than only an occasional bush of thorns or a thistle, who spoke through the mouth of the saints and prophets?

'Oh Joseph, say, oh tell me, what do you feel in the presence of Him who laid the foundations of heaven and earth? Yes, who created the angels and made the first pair of human beings and gave them life with His living breath! Tell me, when you think that over, is it possible for you to speak? Does the beholding of the Child

not bind your tongue to such an extent that you must remain silent in too great reverence for Him who always was?'

And Joseph answered Jonathan: 'You do right that you ask me; thus, but just consider for yourself - what shall I do? It is after all like that, and I must bear the Most High just as if He were something low - otherwise I could not possibly continue. See, God is after all God, and we are His creatures! He is everything, and we are all nothing! This relationship is arithmetically correct - now can you even in your loftiest thoughts, change anything in this relationship?'

So, you see, your questions are vain! Even if I had a heart as big as the earth and a head as big as the sky, and then would entertain thoughts and feelings before which all the angels would quake, say, what service would I thereby render Him who carries the whole infinity in His right hand like I carry a grain of sand? Would I thereby be more of a human being and God the less God?'

'So, you see, your question is vain! I can only love the little Child with all my strength and render Him the necessary service which He requires of me! All other dealing in great thoughts I lay aside because I well know my greatest and loftiest thought to be an utter, vain nothing compared to God's greatness!'

This answer gave Jonathan thoughts of quite a different nature, and he afterwards asked Joseph no more such questions."

## **The Child Explains Messiah Passages in Isaiah**

Ref: Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 171

Jesus is speaking: "Towards evening of this day which - as already stated - was the day before the Sabbath, James took the little Child and went up on Joseph's favorite little hill. And Joseph and Jonathan soon followed the example of James and went up the hill.

James, as usual, took some butter and honey along in a small jar and a piece of wheat bread for the little Child, of which he now and then put a small portion into the little Child's mouth; for He preferred most of all a piece of bread with butter or honey.

Now when James set his jar on a little bench and gaily played about in the grass of the gentle hill with the little Child, a few bees and flies quickly visited the jar and feasted in abundance on the sweet contents.

When Joseph noticed this, he called James, 'Go and cover that jar with something, or its contents will soon be eaten up by bees and flies.'

And James went over quickly with the little Child and wanted to chase the guests from the jar, but they did not obey him.

At this the little Child said, 'James, give the jar to Me, and I will see whether the fly and the bee will also show themselves disobedient to Me!'

Here James gave the jar to the little Child, and the Child hissed with a three-fold tsh tsh tsh into the jar, and the flies and the bees instantly departed.

Thereupon James gave the little Child a small piece of bread with butter and honey, and the Child took it and ate it with satisfaction.

Jonathan, who had just discussed the wisdom in the Egyptian symbols with Joseph, noticed this action, which seemed to be of very minor importance, and asked Joseph whether any sort of significance containing a higher wisdom could be attached thereto.

And Joseph answered, 'I would not think so, for not every insignificant action contains hidden wisdom. As often as anyone puts butter and honey out in the open, bees and flies will always appear and eat thereof. One might be able to use this occurrence, like thousands of others, as a parable at a good opportunity - but in itself this action is without meaning.'

The little Child now ran over to Joseph and gaily stated: 'My beloved Joseph, this time you are mistaken! What do you read in Isaiah? Is it not written about Me as follows: Butter and honey shall He eat, so He will know to reject evil and choose good. But before the Boy learns to reject evil and choose good, the land that you see desolate will be forsaken of its two kings. And the Lord will send days upon you, upon your people and upon your father's house, which have not been since the time that Ephraim was separated from Judah by the king of Assyria. For in that time the Lord will hiss the fly at the end of the waters in Egypt and the bee in the land of Assur.'

See, Joseph, what is contained in the words of the prophet is also contained in this act. But the time for the unveiling is still not here, although not far off! Now do you know the Son of the prophetess, who was named Hastening to Booty, Speeding to Prey? Do you know the Son to whom a virgin shall give birth and shall name Him Immanuel?

See, all That am I! But you will not grasp that fully until I as Hastening to Booty, Speeding to Prey and as Immanuel will call father and mother from the height!'

Here the little Child ran back to James again. But Joseph and Jonathan gazed at each other in wide-eyed astonishment at the words of the little Child and at the remarkable actual concurrence of the recent action with the words of the prophet.

## **He Is a Sinner Who Has No Love**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 172

Jesus is speaking: "After Jonathan had somewhat recovered from his astonishment at these words of the little Child, he said to Joseph, 'Brother! Truly, as strongly as I have determined to stay with you today and tomorrow, I just will hardly be able to remain true to this intention. You see, everything here just seems too holy to me. I feel as if I were in a desolate place here in which everything at which the wanderer looks calls out to him: Here is no place for you, but only for spirits.'

'I also feel like someone on a very high mountain on whose summit the magic of the far vista at first enchants his senses; but only too soon the very pure and cold air tells him: O lazy and impure human beast of burden, go back to your stinking homeland. For here, where the purest spirits of the purest ether dwell, is no place for an impure soul. How pure was the great prophet Moses, but when he wished to see the Lord, the Same declared to him: Me, your God, you cannot see and live at the same time.'

'Here is the same Lord in the fullness of His holiness; He is here, the One announced by the mouth of all the prophets! How could it be possible for me to any longer bear His visible presence here, since I am after all an old sinner against the whole Law of Moses?'

And Joseph replied, 'Dear friend and brother, you well know what the main law is – why then would you rather go home than to honor this law by living

according to it? Love the Lord with all your might, and do not constantly think of your sins, and you will surely be more pleasing to the Lord than with your constant exclamations. Wait until the little Child sends you away. When that happens, then believe that you are unworthy of Him; but as long as that does not take place then remain - for you will eternally never be more at home anywhere than here.'

Here the little Child came over and said, 'Joseph, you did right in that you criticized Jonathan a bit - why is he so stubborn and does not want to stay here, when I love him so much!'

Thereupon the little Child turned to Jonathan and inquired, 'Jonathan, do you really want to leave here? What ill can possibly be happening to you since you do not want to stay?'

Jonathan answered, 'My Lord and my God, see, I am after all a gross sinner against the Law!'

And the little Child said: 'What are you saying about sins? I do not charge you with any! Do you know who is a sinner? - I tell you: He is a sinner who has no love. But you have love, so you are no sinner before Me - for I have forgiven you your sins because I am a Lord from eternity above Moses!'

Here Jonathan wept and again decided to stay and then went over to the little Child and caressed Him."

### **The Just According to The Law Will Weep**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 173

Jesus is speaking; "While Jonathan was thus fondling and caressing the little Child, He said to him, 'Jonathan, just try to carry me once more now, and I will surely not seem as heavy to you than across the inlet!'

And Jonathan, full of love and joy, took the little Child on his arms and found Him to be as light as down. At this he asked the little Child, 'My Lord and my God, how on earth can I grasp that? Over by the sea You were the burden of a world to me - but here You are as light as a feather!'

And the little Child answered: 'Jonathan, as it was with you, so it will be with everyone. For My great burden lies not with Me, but with the Law of Moses!

When you did not know Me but only the Law, and carried Me upon your shoulder, it was not My burden but only the law's burden that pressed on your shoulder with the weight of a world. But now you have recognized Me in your heart as the Lord over Moses and over the Law, and behold, the burden of the Law is no more with Me, the Lord of the Law! And that is how all those who carry the burden of the Law will fare in the future according to the spirit!

'Truly I tell you: The just according to the Law will weep and gnash their teeth but the Lord will sit at the table in the houses of the sinners and will heal them and accept them as His children. I shall seek the lost, I shall heal, redeem, and set free the sick, those in hard bondage and the oppressed - but the just according to the Law shall depart out, of My house unjustified.

Truly I tell you: The tax collectors and sinners I shall praise in My house - but the just I shall shoulder with a strong burden before Me in My house. 'Yes, a harlot shall anoint Me, and the guilt of an adulteress I will write in the sand, and the sinners shall touch Me - but accursed shall be a preceptor of the Law and one learned in the Scripture, so he touches Me! Those whom the burden of the Law has killed, I shall

pull out of their graves - but for the preceptors of the letter of the Law I shall make the gateway to life as narrow as the eye of a needle!

At these words Joseph was shocked and asked, 'But my dear little Child, what terrible things are You saying? God after all gave the Law, so why should a sinner be better than one that is just?'

## **The Nature of The Moon**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 174

Jesus is speaking: "That evening the full moon had just 'risen over Ostracine, and Jonathan admired its beautiful form from this hill, enjoyed its light and was altogether silent.

Joseph soon noticed this and asked Jonathan, 'Brother, just what do you see in the shining disk of the moon, since you observe it so attentively?'

And Jonathan answered, 'Actually, I do not see anything at all - except the old, always the same spots. But as often as I see the moon, I always wonder what those spots might be and what the moon is anyway - why we sometimes do not see it at all, then like a sickle, and then again so and so. If you know any more than that tell me about it, because I really like to hear about things like that.'

Here Joseph admitted, 'Dear friend, in this respect we both are quite alike, and I am thus no better informed about the strange nature of this heavenly body than you are, so I am able to tell you as good as nothing concerning this matter. The little Child will surely know more about it than I - so ask Him.'

Here Jonathan in a somewhat backward manner asked the little Child concerning the nature of the moon.

And the little Child answered: 'Jonathan, if I show you the moon, you then will also want to see the sun and after that the countless stars. Tell Me, when will your desire to see come to an end?'

Behold, much knowledge burdens the head and makes life on earth unpleasant. But much love in your heart to God and your fellow men makes life on earth pleasant and takes away all fear of death. For this love truly is eternal life in itself - and whoever has this will at some future time see the whole creation!

For those who truly love God will see His face! And that is the face of God which he created by His wisdom and by His eternal, infinite power. *For the face of God is wisdom and infinite power, just as love is His fundamental essence from eternity.*

'But since you have already asked Me about the moon, I say this to you: it is a lesser earth and has mountains, valleys, fruits, animals and beings of your kind. Now the part which you see is naked and void and has neither water nor fire. Only the part which you do not see is like the earth.

The moon's light is from the sun, its brightness depends on its position and changes every minute according to its rotation around the earth. And its spots are deeper and darker places of trial. Now you know what the moon is - are you satisfied therewith?' And Jonathan affirmed this question and absorbed himself in deep thoughts.

And the little Child replied: 'God has indeed given the Law - but only for the heart, and not for the wisdom of the world. Moses himself based the entire Law on love to God! The Law has in fact remained - but love has long since died out. For a

law in which there is no more love is useless, and he who keeps it without love is a dead slave thereto. That is why I prefer a pagan and a free sinner to a dead and bound slave to the Law.'

Here Joseph was silent and pondered over these words; and the little Child began to speak of childlike things again with Jonathan and His James."

## **An Historic Eclipse of The Moon**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 175

Jesus is speaking; "When Mary, assisted by Eudokia, had completed her household duties, she also went up on the little hill preceded by Eudokia. Here the little Child ran towards her and danced joyously around His indeed lovely mother. Mary now took the already fairly heavy little Child on her somewhat tired arms, caressed Him and jokingly said, 'My, but You are heavy today! You undoubtedly were two sweet-toothed and ate too much bread, butter and honey?'

The little Child answered, 'Oh, there was much to put away! Such a little jar that James can easily hide it in his fist! Then a little piece of bread which one may not expose to the wind either, so it will not promptly be lifted up into the air like a dry leaf! One certainly cannot put on much weight from that. I must confess that I am really quite hungry and already look forward to the evening meal.

See, Joseph and Jonathan have already made a meal of the whole moon and are still hungry although they are grown - how then should I have stilled My hunger with that fly's snack, when I still have to grow?'

And Mary said to the Child, 'My little Son, my, but You are really quite difficult again today! See, if Joseph and Jonathan had made a meal of the moon, it surely would never shine down so beautifully from the sky!'

And the little Child said, 'Woman and mother! I am not being difficult - you just did not understand Me. Now just go on over to the two, and they will promptly give you a taste of the moon also.'

Here Mary smiled and went over to Joseph, greeted him and asked him what he was so profoundly considering and why he and Jonathan were so busily looking at the full moon.

But Joseph hardly looked around at Mary and replied, 'Just do not bother me in my observation, for I want to decipher something now with Jonathan! Jesus has given us hints which must be worked out - so be quiet now and do not interrupt us.'

At this Mary looked at the little Child who was secretly smiling, and the little Child said, 'Now do you see how Joseph and Jonathan still feed on the moon? Just wait here patiently, and have James bring me a piece of bread and an orange. For the feeding on the moon by Joseph and Jonathan makes Me still hungrier than I already am.'

Thereupon Mary quickly sent James and had him bring what the little Child wanted and then asked the little Child how long it would take for the two to finish their calculations about the moon.

And the little Child said: 'Just watch! Today - even right away, an eclipse of the moon will take place which will last about three hours!'

Now those two do not know what causes this - therefore they will suppose that they have actually eaten up the moon, especially Jonathan. And this phenomenon will put an end to this observation. Afterward I shall of course instruct them again, as I usually do when it is necessary. But first both must strongly miscalculate and see their calculations come to naught.'

Hardly had the little Child finished speaking these words, when the moon already showed a dark brown indentation.

Jonathan was the first to notice this and pointed it out to Joseph.

Joseph, in great surprise, noticed the same thing and still more, since the eclipse increased with every moment.

At this both were soon afraid, and Joseph quickly asked the Child, 'Child, what is taking place with the moon?'

Here the little Child said, 'You can see that I am eating, so why do you want to interrupt Me? Wait until I am through with the orange - as you with the moon, and I shall tell you more.'

Thereupon Joseph was silent, and when the moon became totally eclipsed, both became alarmed. Everyone now went into the house, while Jonathan seriously believed that he had eaten the moon."

### **Some Old Fables About the Moon**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 176

Jesus is speaking: "When he arrived in the house, Jonathan said to Joseph, 'Brother, what will come of this most unfortunate situation? By my poor life, just look out of that window! The whole moon has been eaten up hide and hair! And it is now terrifyingly dark outside!

Yes, yes, I have often heard it said by greatly learned pagans that man should not count the heavenly orbs nor gaze at them too attentively - for it then could easily happen that they would fall down to earth! And if a man should happen to chance upon his own guiding star, and it fell down, the man would be lost and done for!

Now the moon is also a heavenly body and may be subject to the same strange law! So it might be that we hit upon it and it fell down to earth somewhere in pieces; for I saw a number of particles fly away from it. Or we are now bewitched by the moon and will become moonstruck, which will be a great affliction for us! One thing is certainly the case: it is obvious that the moon does not exist anymore - but who devoured it or where it went is quite another question!'

Here Joseph said, 'Do you know, I have heard a number of times that the moon as well as the sun has become darkened. Now that could easily be the case now, although I myself cannot recall ever having seen anything like it! But I have heard from old people that at times the angels of God polish these two heavenly lights as we do a lamp, once the wick becomes defective - during which time it naturally gets a bit dark on the earth. That may be happening now! For the fable that



a dragon begins to devour both heavenly bodies is too stupid and is nothing but paganism.'

While Joseph and Jonathan were thus discussing the moon, it began to re-emerge on the other side.

The children and the sons of Joseph noticed this and exclaimed, 'Look, look, the moon is becoming visible again!' The pair looked outside, and a stone fell from Jonathan's heart because he now could see the moon again.

Here Joseph again asked the little Child how this came about.

And the little Child said, 'Just let the meager moon come out from behind the shadow which the earth casts, and then we will see if it has changed any! The earth is after all no infinitely great body but is as round as the orange which I ate a little while ago and floats free in an infinite space; hence the sun's rays can always cover the earth.

Thus, the great earth must also throw a shadow, and if the moon enters into this it is darkened, since it is also illuminated by the sun. No more I shall not tell you!' At this Joseph and Jonathan looked at each other and could not think of anything to add thereto."

## **A Perfect Earth in Miniature**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 177

Jesus is speaking: "After a while Jonathan said to Joseph, 'Brother, now who would ever have let it enter his head, even in a dream, that the earth might be an enormously large globe. So, we inhabit only the surface of this globe? But what about the sea? Does that also belong to the globe, or does the actual solid earth-globe float on it?'

Here the little Child bestirred Himself and stated, 'So all of you may not lose your beneficial sleep for all this futile speculation, I shall have to free you from your delusion! Step closer, and you, James, hurry and bring another especially nice orange.'

When the orange was brought, the little Child took hold of it and said: 'Behold, that is the earth! I now want this orange to become a perfect likeness of the earth on a smallest scale with mountains, valleys, rivers, lakes, oceans and also inhabited places built by men. So be it!'

At that moment there appeared on the hand of the little Child a perfect globe of the earth in miniature - which upon the 'So be it!' had in fact become a hundred times larger than the orange.

The ocean, the rivers, lakes, mountains as well as the cities were to be seen on this globe just as they actually were. Everyone now pressed up close to look at this wonderful creation of the earth on a minute scale.

Joseph soon found Nazareth and Jerusalem thereon and was amazed at their perfect likeness.

Eudokia soon found Thebes in her homeland and was amazed at its perfect representation.

Thus, Rome was also found as well as a great many other known localities.

The inspection of this globe lasted over an hour and seemed never to come to an end. Even Mary enjoyed looking at this little earth so much that she became greatly animated by her observations. And the eight children held their eyes glued

to this miniature earth as if they had been turned to stone. The little Child now explained the nature of the earth in great detail like a professor of geography, and all understood His words.

When the little Child had completed His explanation, He said to James, 'James, now take a string and hang this globe somewhere so it hangs free, that those thirsting after knowledge will find something to occupy them tomorrow also! But for today let us forget this earth and go to rest after the evening meal; for I have become hungry and thirsty during the time you fed on the moon and on the earth.'

Here Joseph immediately ordered the kitchen master Joel to prepare an evening meal and to put it on the table. And Joel went with the other three brothers and prepared a good evening meal."

### **Jonathan Is Called to An Important Service**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 178

Jesus is speaking: "When the evening meal had been prepared and eaten, Jonathan said to Joseph, 'Brother, you will not have enough room for me, so let me go home now during this fair night to where a sufficiently large couch is prepared for me. Tomorrow I will be back here an hour before sunrise.'

Joseph replied, 'Brother, if you have no other concern than only for a sufficiently large resting place, you can make yourself at home here; for there shall be no lack of that in this, now my house.

See, there in the outer court is a door on the left to a roomy side-chamber. There I have already had a good resting place set up for you. I am sure that it will be large enough for you, so you may just as well stay here.'

To this Jonathan said, 'Brother, you are very kind to me, and I now realize only too well that I am nowhere more at home than here and am also convinced that your resting place will accommodate me very well. But something is now drawing me homeward with great urgency, and that all at once so strongly that I would rather fly there than go on foot as usual!'

When Joseph heard this, he said, 'Your will is your own and you can do what you will, so you can go or stay.'

Thereupon Jonathan went to the little Child and most humbly took his leave from Him.

'Here the little Child stated, 'Jonathan, if you absolutely want to leave you are free to go- but do not forget to come back! Now I tell you that your plan to cast your big net tonight will avail you nothing.

Instead, I shall drive a shark into your net that will torment you until sunrise and will tear up your best fishing gear in the morning. And despite all that you will not catch him - for he will bring all your effort to naught with one slap of his tail into the water!'

When Jonathan heard this from the little Child, he suddenly changed his mind and said to Joseph, 'Brother, in that case I shall remain! See, tomorrow I wanted to bring you a big catch filled with the choicest fish - and this thought drew me homeward so strongly. But now that I have heard how this haul will turn out, I shall stay with you. So have me brought to my couch where I shall sleep quite peacefully - and I do not care what happens at home!'

At this the little Child said: 'Jonathan, thus you please Me better than when you seek to conceal your heart! But I now tell you: Go home! For at midnight, you will do Me an important service.'

Thereupon Jonathan arose and hastened homeward, blessed by Joseph's entire household."

## **The Lucky Catch - An Omen for Jonathan**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 179

Jesus is speaking; "According to present-day calculations it was the tenth hour in the evening when Jonathan came home. When he arrived there, he found his three helpers with their wives and children quite busy and heard them rejoice and speak among themselves as follows,

'It is well and good that our master went away and gave us a chance to show him what faithful servants we are to his house. Today we caught a thousand pounds of tuna, a thousand pounds of sturgeon, three young sharks, ten swordfish, one dolphin and about two hundred pounds of choice smaller fish. How happy he will be to find such a wealth of fish.'

Jonathan now made his presence known, and all ran towards him like children to their father and told him of the lucky catch.

Jonathan praised and kissed them and then said, 'Since you have already been so industrious today, go now and quarter the large fishes - namely the sharks, the swordfish, the dolphin and the sturgeons and bring them into the large smoke-shed.

Be sure to promptly make a strong smoke with a number of pleasantly scented shrubs so the fish will not spoil because of the heat and rub especially the sharks and the dolphin well with salt, and do not spare the sea-onions and the thyme. Then put the tuna and the other smaller fish into the large casks.'

And his chief helper assured him, 'Oh master, what you have now ordered done was already done during the day, and everything is in the best order.'

Here Jonathan went and convinced himself of everything and then declared, 'Children and brothers, that is no ordinary catch. A higher power has helped here so let us wait until after midnight and see whether this higher power will not make use of our strength in return.

You have seen the full eclipse of the moon - that is a sure sign that misfortune awaits someone still today! So let us wait until midnight and see if someone will need our help.

Go now and ready the great boat that has a sail and ten strong oars for departure. And the three helpers at once readied the boat.

Now they had hardly completed their task when a mighty wind began to stir up the water of the sea.

Here Jonathan said to the three, 'Now we have no more time to lose! Call your ten sons and place them at the oars. You, fishing master, take the wheel, and I shall manage the two large forward oars myself. Pull in the sail, since we have a contrary wind - and now let us go out on the high sea at once in the name of the Almighty!'

When they had thus steered outward for at least an hour and had much trouble with the strong waves, they heard loud cries of fear coming from the high, mightily heaving sea.

At this they rowed with great vigor and in a quarter of an hour reached a large Roman ship which had run aground on a sandbar and had already been strongly tilted by the pressure of the waves.

Rope ladders were hastily thrown over the side of the Roman ship, and all the people - numbering about one hundred - were saved, in command of whom was none other than Cyrenius accompanied by Tullia and by Maronius Pilla."

## **A Great Reward for Jonathan**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 180

Jesus is speaking; "Cyrenius now asked his gigantic rescuer where they were, and also for his name.

Jonathan answered, 'Sir, you must be a stranger, since this land which has so many characteristic features is unknown to you.'

And Cyrenius said, 'Friend, one region seldom has a similarity with another, and in the twilight of the moon one may easily fail to recognize one's own homeland! Besides, it is especially difficult to recognize a locality when one's feelings have first been stirred up by fear of death! So, you may as well tell me the name of this region into which the terrible storm has driven me.'

Jonathan now said, 'Good sir, you are surely familiar with the rule that one should not be too quick in telling someone just rescued where he is. For if he is far from his destination, he becomes too depressed upon learning this too soon after withstanding great danger. But if by some chance the storm does after all cast a rescued person close to the place of his destination, this sudden joy, after the recently withstood fear of death, could cost him his life!

Therefore, the rescuer should at first be reserved and only after a while tell the rescued what they want to know.'

When Cyrenius heard this manner of reply from the still unknown rescuer, he admitted, 'Truly, you are a noble rescuer and have the right sort of wisdom along with it; so, steer away that we may soon reach land.'

Here Jonathan announced, 'See, the bight (a curve or recess in a coastline) is already reached! It branches off into a small arm at the end, and if we were on a fixed and calm spot, we would already have seen my fishing hut. In much less than a quarter of an hour we will be on dry land, for the wind is now very favorable to us.'

Cyrenius was satisfied with this answer, and Jonathan sailed through the bight with the speed of an arrow and reached the desired shore in a few minutes.

When the boat was made fast to the shore, all immediately stepped onto the land, and Cyrenius loudly thanked the God of Israel that He had saved him with all those dear to him.

When Jonathan heard that Cyrenius, whom he did not know at this time, praised the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, he said, 'My friend, now I am twice as glad that I have saved an Israelite in you, for I am also a son of Abraham!'

And Cyrenius responded, I am not quite that, for I am in fact a Roman - but I still know the holiness of your God and therefore acknowledge Him alone!'

And Jonathan said, that is still better! Tomorrow we will speak more about this, but for today we will go to rest.

See, my huts are roomy and clean. I also have straw in great quantity, so make yourselves a resting place - in the meantime I shall take my boat out again to see whether your ship can be refloated.'

Cyrenius naturally objected, 'Friend, tomorrow is time enough for that.'

But Jonathan answered, 'Tomorrow is the Sabbath, when we rest from all menial labor, so everything must be put in order still before sunrise.'

Thereupon Jonathan with his helpers again entered the boat and, since the wind had diminished somewhat, sailed all the more quickly out to the ship of Cyrenius. He had little trouble refloating it, for the flood tide of the sea assisted by the full moon made matters all the easier.

Then Jonathan quickly seized the towing line, tied it to his boat, and with his helpers joyously rowed toward the fairly deep bight. Thus, they brought the large ship into his safe harbor, where it was made fast to the shore by means of a very long rope, which was better for him than anchoring.

After this undertaking, which required a good two hours, Jonathan went home while the morning had already become fairly bright, laid down on his couch and with his helpers rested for three hours.

Cyrenius and his company also rested and slept fairly long into the morning.

When Jonathan awoke well refreshed, he honored and praised God in Joseph's Child and thought over what He had said to him. Then he told the women to promptly butcher and roast about thirty of the choicest tuna for the many guests, and along with his helpers assisted the women. In an hour breakfast was prepared, and Jonathan went into the huts himself and awakened his rescued guests.

When Cyrenius awoke and found himself wholly refreshed and in good spirits, he immediately asked Jonathan whether he had been able to save the ship.

And Jonathan replied, 'Arise, and look out of this window!'

Cyrenius arose at once, looked outside, and beheld his great ship in the harbor quite well preserved. At this he was glad beyond measure, went over to the giant rescuer and said in deep gratitude, 'Oh friend, such a deed cannot be rewarded in an ordinary manner - truly, I shall reward this deed in such a way as only an emperor can reward it!'

But Jonathan said, 'Friend, let that be for now, and come to breakfast with your company.'

Here Cyrenius asked in great surprise, 'What, you want to be our host also? Oh, you noble man! Once I find out from you where I am, and who you are, then you shall also find out who I am, and a great reward shall be yours!'

Hereupon all arose from their resting places and followed Jonathan into the great hut where the breakfast already awaited the company, and all ate the well-prepared fish with great enjoyment and greatly praised Jonathan.

But Jonathan said 'Oh do not praise me, for the real credit for all that belongs to Someone Else - and not to me! I was only a coarse instrument of Him who thus guided me and showed me in advance that I would have an important duty to perform during this past night. And so, it was - I found you in great danger and was your rescuer, and that was the will of the Most High.

I have fulfilled this holy will, and the realization that I have fulfilled the will of God out of love to Him is my great reward - and were you an emperor, you could not give me a greater! Therefore, I would also ask you to think of no other reward for me. Just put your big and stately ship in order again, and when I learn the place of your destination from you, I shall also assist you in that matter with word and deed.'

And Cyrenius replied, 'Friend, that you shall promptly find out! See, my destination this time is Ostracine in Egypt, for I am the governor and a brother of the emperor. My name is Cyrenius Quirinus.'

At these words Jonathan fell down on his knees and asked for grace in case he had offended in any way.

But just as Cyrenius wanted to raise up Jonathan, there came Joseph with his entire household to visit Jonathan because he was so long in keeping his promise of coming back to Joseph's house."

### **Cyrenius Comes to The Right Place**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 181

Jesus is speaking: "Now Joseph did not go directly into the hut but sent in a messenger and had him notify Jonathan that he was there.

Jonathan soon arose and said to Cyrenius, 'Imperial, consular highness, I again ask your forgiveness if I have offended you in anything by my well-meaning rudeness! For just as everything else is heavy about me, so also on occasion is my tongue! But now I must go out again; for my neighbor and highly honored friend has called on me today.'

Cyrenius replied, 'Oh friend, my highly esteemed rescuer, do as you please and do not consider me, your debtor. I am only going to put on some better clothes, whereupon I will promptly follow you myself!'

Jonathan now left Cyrenius and quickly went outside to receive Joseph.

Joseph in the meantime went nearer to where the ship was made fast so he could look at it more closely, whereupon Jonathan hurried after Joseph and his company and soon caught up with them.

When the two had greeted each other and Jonathan had taken the little Child which had run to him upon his arms and caressed Him, Joseph asked his big friend in great surprise, 'But brother, tell me - where did you get that ship? Or did traveling guests arrive in it? Truly, that is a magnificent ship, the likes of which one sees arrive only from Rome!'

And Jonathan replied, 'Oh friend, see, that is why I had to leave your villa even yesterday! A heavy gale ran a Roman ship aground on a sandbank outside the bight yesterday. My efforts - by the grace of this your little Child - succeeded in saving the ship from certain destruction. The rescued, numbering about a hundred, are still in my living quarters which fortunately are roomy enough for them; and I think that they will depart today, since the place of their destination is luckily our city itself, as they told me. They still do not actually know where they are - for one must not tell the rescued that too soon - but when they make their departure, I shall pilot them out anyhow!'

Joseph now asked Jonathan whether the rescued did not say who and whence they were.

At this Jonathan answered, 'You know that one must not tell tales out of school, for as long as the rescued have not departed their names must not be revealed, since that could be injurious to them on a future journey.'

Here the little Child said to Jonathan, 'Oh man, you do indeed have a noble heart in which there is no guile, but you are still richly endowed with many an old superstition! Just the same, it is better to be silent here than to speak - for the matter will clear itself up in a few moments, anyhow.'

When the little Child had said this, Cyrenius with his company stepped out the hut and went toward the ship, and thus straight toward the spot where Joseph was.

On the way over Cyrenius suddenly exclaimed to Tullia, 'Wife! Just look over there! Is not the group over there with our rescuers altogether like the one on whose account we journeyed to Ostracine?

By the living God! I have never seen anything like it! And look, our host right now has a little Child on his arms who resembles the holy One that our heavenly friend has in Ostracine!'

Here the little Child wanted to be put down, and when He was free, He at once ran toward the already closely approaching Cyrenius.

And Cyrenius stood still and gazed at the little Child running toward him very attentively.

And the little Child, when He was about three steps away from Cyrenius, called out, 'Cyrenius, Cyrenius, My dear Cyrenius, see how I hurry toward you - why do you not hurry toward Me also?'

Hereupon Cyrenius recognized the little Child, immediately fell on his knees along with Tulle and actually shouted, 'Oh my Lord, o my God! Who - just where am I, that You - my God - my Creator - my life - You who alone are all in all to me - come to meet me in this strange place?'

And the little Child answered, 'My dear Cyrenius, you are already in the right place - for where I am, there is surely the right place for you! See, there comes Joseph, and Mary, and Eudokia, My brothers and the eight children!'

Here Cyrenius declared, 'O my life, this is too much happiness for me at one time! Thereupon he began to weep from happiness and could not speak for his too sacred feelings.'

## **Storms Of the Soul- A Sign of God's Love**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 182

Jesus is speaking: "Joseph now came over also and with Mary wept for joy because he was given to see his friend Cyrenius again after two years.

Here the little Child said to Cyrenius, 'Cyrenius, it is enough that you bow your heart before Me in all love - but you may keep your knees straight! See, you have a large following with you which still does not know Me, and you shall not give Me away through such posture! So, arise from the ground and do as Joseph, Jonathan, Mary and all the others are doing, and have your wife arise also!'

Cyrenius now arose with Tullia, whereupon he promptly took the little Child on his arm and caressed Him.

With the little Child on his arm, he stepped closer to Joseph and said, 'Greetings to you from the bottom of my heart! How many times indeed has my

heart longed for you, but the unfortunate matters of state have piled up so greatly during the past two years that I never knew how to win the time to follow this high and holy demand of my heart! Only by now was I able to put everything so far in order that I could visit you, my divine friend, for a short time. But even now that I followed the urge of my heart I would almost have perished if, without a doubt, this most holy little Child had not sent a rescuer to meet me!

'Oh, my friend and brother, I have had much indeed to withstand during these last two years! Persecution, betrayal, slander with the emperor and many other most unpleasant things that I had to endure! But at such times I always thought of what the most holy little Child once said to me two years ago, namely, that He pinches and teases those He loves. And truly, all these storms around my soul were nothing else than all sorts of caresses from this my Lord of all lords! For wherever a wave rose up against me and threatened to devour me hide and hair, there it was smashed by another still mightier counterwave, and nothing remained but only vain, empty shadows. And now I am finally here totally unharmed after having withstood a great danger which threatened to swallow us all and am in your truly divine company! Now all the storms which frightened me are becalmed as if they had gone to an eternal rest!'

Here Joseph embraced Cyrenius and replied, 'Yes, brother in the Lord, as you now have spoken, so it also is! I did in fact always know within myself what was taking place with you - but I always praise the Lord for loving you so much. Now look over there toward noon and morning, and you will easily recognize the city and still more easily your own villa'. So have your ship taken care of and come with me, and we will have a real heart-to-heart talk at home.'

When Cyrenius looked over and quickly recognized the villa, he was amazed and could not get over his surprise at all this."

## **The Mystery of The Gale**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 183

Jesus is speaking: Only when Cyrenius, in his great surprise, had looked in all directions and convinced himself of the correctness of all this, did he begin to speak more coherently and said to Joseph in a bewildered tone of voice, 'Yes, my truly noble friend and brother, it shall promptly be done as you wish! But two things must first be made right.

In the first place my great rescuer must be rewarded - and that in a manner worthy of an emperor and secondly, I must find out from you beforehand just how it was actually possible that I was driven off course to this place where I least expected to be.

See, already beginning at Tyre, I constantly had a strong east wind which gradually changed into a regular gale! I had already been driven about by this adverse wind for ten whole days on the high sea, God knows to where, and when with the help of this great rescuer I finally had land beneath my feet again by last midnight I thought that I was in Spain, and close to the pillars of Hercules at that. And now I am - instead of supposedly in Spain - exactly there, where I actually wanted to go! Oh brother, oh friend, give me only a little enlightenment in this matter.'

And Joseph answered, 'Friend, first have your ship inspected by your crew to see if everything is in order, then, with the grace of the Lord, I will tell you something about your sea voyage.'

Here Cyrenius responded to the wise Joseph, 'Oh friend, you seem very strange to me today. Are you testing me? Or what is it that you have in mind with me? Today is after all the Sabbath of your and my Lord, upon which you placed great importance wherever you were in the past. And truly, I do not understand you and also do not know why you want to force a task upon me today.'

See, This One here who rests on my arms holy, most holy, has surely put my ship in order long ago because I love Him above all! What then will I accomplish by being anxious? I was in great danger and worried much, but all my worry was vain for only He and He alone rescued me! Hence, I shall not worry any more about anything in the future and shall certainly leave the ship alone today! Is it not right this way?'

And the little Child kissed Cyrenius and said, 'Joseph has only tested you in My name because you wanted to reward Jonathan before you went to the villa with him. Now I say to you that you shall not reward Jonathan at all for I Am his reward Myself! So just bestir yourself and go with Joseph, and everything will be made clear to you at home.'

And Cyrenius immediately did what the little Child advised him to do, and all went to the villa."

## **The Way of The Lord with Cyrenius**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 184

Jesus is speaking: "When, with the exception of Jonathan's servants, the entire party had arrived at the villa, Joseph at once told his sons to prepare a good noon meal. And Jonathan gave them the generous load of the choicest tuna fish which he had taken along for that purpose.

After this Joseph went with most of the members of Cyrenius' company and of course with Cyrenius himself, with Mary, with Jonathan and with the little Child, which Cyrenius still carried on his arms, up his favorite little hill. And Eudokia and Tullia as well as the eight children did not remain in the house either but also followed the company up the little hill which had a large, free space at the top.

Arrived there they all sat down on the benches made by Joseph and refreshed themselves beneath the fragrant shade of rose, myrtle and papyrus trees. For the top of the hill was divided into two parts - one was thickly foliated and was meant for the daytime, while the other was free and was meant for the evening and nighttime, so one might enjoy the fresh air and the unrestricted view of the land as well as of the sky.

As they sat amid the beautiful, covered foliage of the hill, Cyrenius asked Joseph whether he would not give him the desired enlightenment now concerning his sea voyage. And Joseph answered, 'Yes, brother, here is the place and the time for that, so hear me!

See, the east wind signifies the grace of God! This storm drove you to Him whom you now hold on your arms! Now there still are ever so many who do not know and recognize the Lord's grace nor when and how it operates. Thus, you also did not know what the Lord's boundless grace intended for you. 'You thought

yourself lost and supposed that the Lord had wholly forgotten you! And behold, when you were stranded on the sand bar by the boundless grace of the Lord and gave yourself up for lost, the Lord seized you with great power and rescued you from every downfall! For thus has always been and will always be the way of the Lord, by which He leads those who have been and will be on the road that leads to Him!

'Now why did the Lord lead you thus? - See, as it became known about Tyre that you would go here by ship, paid assassins assembled, took vessels and wanted to murderously assault you on the high seas! At this the Lord suddenly sent a strong east wind - which very quickly pushed your ship away from your enemies, so they were wholly unable to reach it. But since your enemies did not let you out of their sight but constantly followed you all the more fiercely, the Lord's grace over you then turned into a gale. This gale drowned your enemies in the sea and put your ship at rest in the right place where you were fully rescued. Cyrenius, now do you understand this, your sea voyage?'

### **A Gospel on Prayer Pleasing to God**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 185

Jesus is speaking: "When Cyrenius had heard this from Joseph, he turned to the little Child resting on his arms and said to Him, 'O You whose Name my tongue will never be worthy to express! Then that was nothing but grace from You, my Lord and God? How, in what way shall I now thank You, how praise and honor You for such immeasurable, truly wonderful grace? What can I, a poor, dull human being really do for You in return, oh Lord, since You are so immeasurably merciful to me and protect me more than Your own heart?'

Here the little Child said, "My beloved Cyrenius! You would be much more pleasing to Me if only you would not always heave such sighs before Me! What after all do I and you get out of it when you sigh thus before Me? I say to you, rather be of good cheer and love Me as well as all other people in your heart, and you will please Me more than if you always sigh for no reason in the world.'

Cyrenius now inquired most tenderly of the little Child, 'O my life, my all! May I then pray to You, my Lord and my God?'

And the little Child answered, 'Oh yes, you may indeed do that - but not with all manner of never-ending exclamations, but only in your spirit, which is your love towards Me, and in its truth, which is the true light that streams forth from the flame of love!

Do you really suppose that I become more opulent, mightier and greater by the prayers of men than I already am without such prayers? 'Oh see, that is just why I have appeared out of My eternal infinity in this body, so that men should pray to Me more with their love - and should therewith spare their mouth, their tongue and their lips! For that kind of prayer degrades the worshipper as well as the worshiped, because it is dead nonsense, a characteristic of the heathen!

What after all do you do with your good friends and brothers when you gather with them? See, you are delighted to see them, greet them and offer them hands, breast and head. Do the same with Me also, and I shall eternally ask nothing else of you! And now be wholly of good spirits, look around a bit after your children and inquire of them a little as to what they have already learned, and you will have

greater joy thereat and will also prepare Me a greater joy than if you were to sigh and exclaim a hundred times on end!

At this Cyrenius became very glad and promptly called the eight children over to himself and asked them about various things. And the children gave him such thoroughly informed answers to every question that he could not get over his surprise thereat. Cyrenius was very happy indeed at this - and the children were also happy that they were so smart, and Cyrenius made generous presents to them all and praised the schoolmaster."

## **Cyrenius Receives a Rare Gift**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 186

Jesus is speaking: "Thereupon the oldest of the three boys went over to Cyrenius and inquired, 'Father Quirinus Cyrenius! Since you have now examined us about various things, and we did not fail you in any answer and you were pleased with all of us on that account - would you not, for your love and concern, also accept a present in return from me?'

Cyrenius smiled at this question and said to the boy, 'Your offer, my dear Sixtus, is very pleasing and welcome to me, only you must describe the object which you wish to give me more closely, and I shall then tell all of you right away whether or not I can accept it!'

Here the boy answered, 'Oh father Quirinus Cyrenius, it is no object which we want and are able to give you as a present, but a new science, or which you have surely had no idea until now!'

When Cyrenius heard this from his Sixtus, he said to him, 'Listen, my dear Sixtus, if that is the way the matter stands, then you can make me a present of as much as you ever care to, and I shall most willingly accept it all!'

After this declaration of Cyrenius the boy said, 'Well then, if that pleases you, oh father Quirinus Cyrenius, then listen to me! You have surely never heard up to now what our earth looks like, and what form it has. What form do you suppose that it has, the great earth, which carries us all and nourishes us through the grace of God in her?'

Cyrenius was taken aback by this question and did not know what he should say thereto. Only after a while did he answer the boy, 'Listen, my boy, your question puts me in a great quandary; for I cannot give you a definite answer thereto. We do of course have a great many conjectures concerning the nature of the earth; but as far as the definite truth is concerned, one cannot answer only with conjectures. Therefore, you go ahead and speak alone, and I shall hear you and then form an opinion of your presentation.'

Here the boy, at a wink from Joseph, ran into the house and very carefully brought the same earth-globe which the little Child had created from an orange the night before because of the eclipse of the moon.

When Cyrenius saw this object, he was surprised and asked, 'Well, just what is that? Is that perhaps the supposed present itself? After all, you said a little while ago that the present did not consist in an object, but only in a scientific exposition! But that is nevertheless an object and no scientific exposition.'

The boy replied, 'Dear father Quirinus Cyrenius, that is no doubt true, but I cannot make you a present of this object because it is not mine; but it is necessary here if you are to understand me.'

Here the boy, with the aid of the earth-globe, began to explain the character of the earthlike professor, and that with such thoroughness that Cyrenius was deeply astonished thereat.

And when the boy had finished, the little Child said to Cyrenius, 'That is right! And so, you may have a memento thereof, this little earth shall also be yours, until you will someday receive a greater one in My kingdom!'"

## **Be Not Concerned About Your Brother**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 187

Jesus is speaking: "Cyrenius was so extraordinarily pleased at this present that he just could not help himself for all his happiness.

After a while, when he had thoroughly looked over the splendid globe in all directions and convinced himself of the truly significant portrayal of all the points known to him, he declared, 'Joseph, that is indeed a more than loud witness for all of us about Him who once created the earth! For what is indeed more difficult to the Almighty: to create a great earth, or to create one as small as this for our instruction about the great one which carries us? I would say that is no doubt one and the same thing! 'O God, o great God, what infinite fullness of all manner of perfect things must dwell in You that such wondrous things are so very easily possible to you! Whoever concerns himself with You in his heart is already blessed in the world! Whoever possesses You and lovingly carries You in his heart, he can be considered fortunate beyond measure!

Oh, how disgusting does the vain pursuits of the children of the world seem to me now! Oh, my poor brother Augustus! If you knew and understood what I now know and understand, how greatly your tottering throne would disgust you!

O my little Jesus, my life, my all! Would You not show my brother through Your omnipotence how insignificant and incredibly shabby his throne is?'

And the little Child said, 'Cyrenius, look at all the creatures of the earth, and you will find good and bad ones among them in regard to you. Do you really suppose that they are also like that in regard to Me? See, the lion is a cruel animal and spares no life in his fury. Did you also find this animal like that where I am concerned? Not in the least, you say in your heart, for this king of the desert twice saved my life! 'See, thus matters also stand with your brother - he cannot be like you, nor you like him. That is why I have called all sorts of creatures into being, because they are a necessary part of My eternal order as they are.

Thus, it also had to happen that your brother became what he is, and you also became what you are. And when your brother says: Lord, I do not know what I am and what I do, but Your power is with me, and I act according to its purpose; then your brother is as right as you are, and you shall not be concerned about him – for at some future time everyone's works will become manifest!' - These words put Cyrenius into a better frame of mind about Augustus, and he again looked at his little earth."

## **A Test of Love for Cyrenius**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 188

Jesus is speaking: "While Cyrenius was looking at his earth-globe again with great attentiveness, the little Child wanted to be put down so He might frisk back and forth a bit on the hill. At this Cyrenius set Him on the ground ever so gently and avowed,

'O my life, my salvation, my all! Only from my hands do I free you bodily - but never, never from my heart: for there you dwell from now on quite alone - yes, You all alone are my love! Truly, as long as I have only You, my Savior, then the whole world with all its treasures means less than nothing to me!'

Here the little Child turned to Cyrenius again and said, 'I will just have to remain with you after all - although I really would like to frisk around a bit - because you love Me so much! If you had constantly gazed at your little earth, see I would have become a bit bored with you: but since you have directed your heart as well as your whole attention to Me again, I just have to remain with you and cannot separate Myself from you!'

Now listen, My dear Cyrenius, just what will your wife say to that, since she has surely heard that you love only Me and no one else?'

And Cyrenius asserted, 'Lord, if I just have You, what do I care about my wife and the whole world? See, all that I am ready to trade off for a mite! O my Jesus, what can possibly give greater happiness than to love You above all things and to be loved in return by You? Therefore, I would rather despise Tullia like a horde of locusts than to depart from my love to You by only a hair's breadth!'

The little Child now asked, 'Cyrenius, if I tested you a bit in that matter, do you really think that you would remain constant?'

And Cyrenius declared, 'The way I now feel, You could turn the whole world to dust beneath my feet and take Tullia from me a thousand times, if it were possible, and I still would remain constant in my love toward You!'

Hereupon Tullia, as if smitten by a stroke, suddenly sank to the ground and was dead. This was a great shock to the whole company, and fresh lemon juice and water were quickly brought to revive her; but all effort was in vain - for Tullia was stone dead.

And when Cyrenius saw that Tullia was really dead, he covered up his face and was very sad. There the little Child asked the sorrowing Cyrenius, 'Cyrenius what am I to make of you now? See, the earth is still whole, and your wife is far from being killed a thousand times as you requested - and you sorrow as if you had lost everything in the world! Do you still not have Me just as before when I meant everything to you? How then can you be so very sad?'

Hereupon Cyrenius sighed deeply and said very plaintively, 'O Lord, I just did not know how dear Tullia was to me as long as I had her - and only her loss showed me her worth! Therefore, I am sad and will indeed sorrow for her, who was such a noble and faithful helpmate to me, for the rest of my life!'

At this the little Child also sighed deeply and said, 'Oh you changeable children of men, how little constancy dwells in your hearts! If men are already like this in My presence, what will they be like when I am not among them anymore?'

Cyrenius, what was I to you a few minutes ago, and what am I to you now? You cover your face before Me as before the world, and your heart is so filled with sorrow that you can hardly hear My voice.

'Now I tell you: Truly, like that you are far from being worthy of me! For whoever still loves his wife more than Me, he is not worthy of Me, since I am after all more than woman, created by My power! I say to you: Take better counsel with yourself in the future, or you will never see My face in this world!'

Thereupon the little Child went over to Joseph and told him, 'Joseph, have the deceased brought into the little side room and have her lain on a bier.'(a movable frame on which a coffin or a corpse is placed before burial )

Here Joseph inquired, 'My little Son, will she never come back to life?'

And the little Child said, 'Do not ask Me about that - for My time is still a long way off but do instead as I told you! See, the woman was jealous of Me when Cyrenius confessed his love to Me - it was this jealousy and this love-envy which killed her so quickly. So do not ask Me further and have her brought into the little side room and lain on a bier, for she is really dead!'

At this Joseph promptly had the corpse brought into the house and lain on a bier set up in a small side room.

All now went over to Cyrenius and comforted him at this sudden loss of his wife.

But Cyrenius soon uncovered his face, straightened up like a real hero and said, 'Oh dear friends, do not comfort me in vain - for I have already found my consolation in my own heart, and you could not possibly give me a better one!

See, the Lord gave me this noble wife in a truly wonderful way, and now He has taken her from me again - for He alone is truly the Lord of all life!

Let everything therefore be offered up to Him and His holy name be praised and honored for it always. 'It is indeed a hard blow to my weak human heart - but now I also perceive it to be all the more enlivening for my spirit! For by means of this the Lord has freed me and I am not unencumbered by any earthly bonds and belong to Him alone, and He alone is now the holy dweller in my heart! So do not comfort me - for He alone is my consolation forever.'

And the little Child went to Cyrenius and said to him, 'Amen! So be it forever! Like a breath these years on earth in which we will still work here will pass away – and then you will be where I shall be forever among those who will love Me like you do. So be it forever, and ever, and ever!'

## **Cyrenius Builds a New, Living Temple**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 189

Jesus is speaking: "The sons of Joseph now came and announced that the meal was prepared.

Hereupon Joseph went over and told this to Cyrenius, who was giving his whole attention to the little Child again and asked him whether he was able to take any food because of his sorrow.

And Cyrenius said, 'Oh my noble brother, do you really think that I am in the least hungry? Just look here! How can one possibly become hungry in the company of Him through whom myriads and myriads are filled at every moment?'

Now as concerns the sadness you suppose me to have, I there say out of the fullness of my love to Him who created you and me: How could I possibly mourn in the company of your Lord and mine?

See, where you sow one kernel of wheat into the ground wherein it decays, He has a hundred come up in place of the one! 'Now that is also the case here: Where the Lord takes one. He soon gives a thousand for it! He has indeed taken the jealous Tullia from me, but He has given Himself to me in her place. Oh brother, what an infinite replacement that is for such a small loss! Instead of my wife I can now call Him eternally my own in my heart.'

Here Joseph stated, 'Brother, you have become great before the Lord! Truly, you were a pagan and now are better than many Israelites!

Yes, I must confess it before you: your heart and your mouth put me greatly to shame, for I have still to experience such submission to the Lord's will in myself.'

At this the little Child sat up and said, 'Joseph, I know why I chose you - but you were never greater before Me than even now, when you confess your weakness before a pagan. <sup>16</sup> Now I tell you, since you already gave Cyrenius the witness that he is better than many Israelites: 'Cyrenius is more here than Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and more than Moses and the prophets, and more than David and Solomon! For their deeds were just because of their faith and great piety in their hearts-but Cyrenius is a first fruit whom My love has awakened, and that is more than the entire old covenant which was dead, while Cyrenius is wholly alive!

You know the magnificence of the temple in Jerusalem, which is a product of Solomon's wisdom. But that temple is dead like its designer, who sacrificed Me for the women. And Cyrenius has now built Me a new, living temple in his heart by his great self-denial. There I shall live eternally, and that is more than all the wisdom of Solomon.' At this Cyrenius began to weep for happiness, and Joseph as well as Mary deeply engraved these words in their hearts - for they were full of power and full of life."

## **The Lord Over Death and Above the Sabbath**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 190

Jesus is speaking: "The little child then said to Cyrenius, 'Cyrenius, now you are indeed filled in your heart, and this stilling of your hunger will last you eternally-but your body is hungry, and you need sustenance there for the same purpose that I also need earthly sustenance for My body. So come down with Me into the house, where we will eat a good fish which Jonathan brought with him today and which My brothers have prepared very well. For I must tell you that I much prefer to eat fish to that monotonous Jewish children's mush, and I am really looking forward to a good little portion.

Oh, I tell you, My dearest Cyrenius, I very much enjoy eating the fish and am therefore also very fond of Jonathan because he is a pure fisherman and often brings us the best fish!

Oh, I tell you, My very dear Cyrenius, after the meal you must play with Me a bit, and your children also. You are still young, so you can run and jump around with Me a little.'

This purely childish talk of the little Child pleased Cyrenius so greatly that he quite forgot the dead Tullia, although his companions mourned her, and a few of

the company also began to be concerned about Cyrenius because of his gaiety which seemed to be a form of madness to them.

Maronius himself went over to Cyrenius and asked him how he felt.

Here the little Child promptly answered in place of Cyrenius, saying, 'Oh Maronius, do not be concerned for My friend here, for he was never freer from madness in his whole life than now! I wish you were as sound as Cyrenius, for then you surely would not put such a question in My presence. Do you also come down with us to the table - perhaps a good piece of fish will heal you.'

Cyrenius now went into the house with the little Child, with Joseph, Mary, Jonathan, Eudokia and with the eight children, and Maronius followed them, although somewhat as if treading on thorns; but the rest of the great company mourned and did not go to the noon meal.

After the meal, which all those present found very tasty, the little Child promptly wanted to go out into the open again and play with the eight children. But Mary said, 'Now listen, my Jesus! You really may not play now, and neither may the eight children - for in the first place it is now the Sabbath, and in the second place we have a corpse in the house, and there one must not play, but should be especially quiet and subdued.'

And the little Child retorted, 'Woman, what sort of spirit tells you to speak to Me like that? Is the Sabbath more than I - and the dead woman more than My will? But so you may see that I stand above the Sabbath and above the dead woman, and that she does not hinder Me in My joy, let her awaken!'

At these words the corpse arose from the bier and soon thereafter came into the room. The little Child now told them to give her something to eat, and then promptly went out into the open with Cyrenius, while all were greatly surprised at this awakening."

## **Cyrenius Wins a Race with The Child**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 191

Jesus is speaking: "When the little child was out in the open with Cyrenius and the other eight children, He said to Cyrenius, 'See that tree over there - how far do you suppose it is from here?'

'I would say,' replied Cyrenius, 'that it should, by good measure, be about two hundred paces from here.'

And the little Child said, 'Then let us race there and see which of us has the fastest feet!'

Here Cyrenius smiled and observed, 'O Lord, with Your earthly strength You will no doubt be the last one to reach the tree!'

But the little Child said, 'Only the result will show that, so let us make the attempt!'

At this the racers ran with all their might, and the little Child was at the tree first.

Upon arriving at the tree, Cyrenius, almost out of breath, asserted, 'O Lord, I just knew that You would not run naturally and thus would reach the goal first! For you are carried by unseen powers, but I am carried only by my sluggish feet!'

Here the little Child stated, 'Cyrenius, herein you have once more gone astray - for your feet are animated by unseen powers as well as Mine! But the difference

consists in that I am a Master, but you are only a student of the powers. And when you really learn to exercise your powers, you will also be able to use them like the Master does! Now let us run back, and we will see who will reach the place in front of the house first this time.'

Here Cyrenius quickly bent down to the earth, lifted up the little Child and ran back with Him - and was by far the first one at the goal. Arrived there, the little Child smiled and said, 'That was great fun! See, you have achieved mastery at once - you saw the Master, took Him up and therewith became a master yourself.'

Now mark the lesson therein: In the future no one will become a master by his own efforts anymore, but if he takes up the Master, he then will become a master through the Master whom he has taken up. 'It matters little who is able to run the fastest - but for all that everyone should strive to reach the goal set by Me ahead of any other goal and ahead of anyone else! Whoever will undertake the path of life on his own power, he will be the last - but whoever will do as you just did during the second race, he will also find himself to be the first at the goal just like you!

Now let us change over to another pastime and have some fun in a childlike way.'"

## **A Prophetic Game of the Future Begins**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 192

Jesus is speaking: "The little child now turned to Sixtus as the oldest boy among the children adopted by Cyrenius, and said to him, 'Sixtus, go and make ten little pits there at the edge of the path, each a hand-span away from the other. You already know what to do. Then bring the ten little marbles that James made from clay for us to play with, and we shall toss a few marbles - you already know how, since you are the one who showed Me!' At this Sixtus promptly did what the little Child wanted.

When the ten little pits were made, and the clay marbles were brought, the little Child said to Cyrenius, 'Now set Me down again so I can explain to you and show how this game goes, but you other children must not interrupt Me, since I want to explain the matter to Cyrenius Myself.'

Hereupon the little Child with pathos turned to Cyrenius and declared, 'See, the game goes as follows: you must stand three paces away from this little pit, then toss a marble. If you make a successful toss into the tenth and therewith last and farthest pit you are the king of the game; if you reach the ninth, you then are a prime minister; in the eighth you are a general! In the seventh you are a governor, in the sixth a judge, in the fifth a priest, in the fourth a farmer, in the third a father, in the second a mother and in the first a child! How the game then goes on I shall tell you as soon as the pits are occupied.'

Hereupon Cyrenius smilingly took a marble and tossed it along the path, and the marble quickly rolled into the first pit! And the little Child asked, 'Are you satisfied with your station? Otherwise, you can as a beginner toss twice more!' And Cyrenius said, 'O all joy of my life, my Jesus! I am satisfied just where I am!' and the little Child replied, 'Good, so do all of you now toss, one after the other. I shall make the last toss!'

And the children tossed their marbles but did not occupy all the little pits but generally came together in twos and threes in one pit. Finally, the little Child tossed

and came, as always, into the tenth pit. At this a girl complained and declared, 'So the little Jesus just has to be a King all the time!' But the little Child retorted, 'Why are you vexed at that? You after all tossed ahead of Me, so why are you so awkward with your hand? Now do not cross with Me over that, or I shall quickly send you another mouse of which you are so much afraid!'

To this the girl said no more and was reconciled to being alone in her second pit. And since the ninth, eighth, seventh and sixth pits were unoccupied, Cyrenius said to the little Child, 'See, O my life! We still have no prime minister, no general, no governor and no judge! Who now will take over these important posts?'

'These posts', replied the little Child, 'I will now have to look after Myself, since no one occupied them, for all the unoccupied posts must be taken over by one, starting with the one who occupies the Kings' pit! If the pit of the prime minister were occupied, the three following posts would go to him. But since this post is vacant, the four pits fall only to the King! - And since all the pits are now occupied, let us begin the actual game!'"

## **The Symbolic Children's Game**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 193

Jesus Is speaking: "And the little Child continued, 'Now that I am the King, everyone must also obey Me as everyone obeys a king! And so, then hear My laws! Let the pit of the priests be wise and mostly kind (rather than strict)! Whoever laughs is relieved of his office and falls into disgrace. Little pit of the farmer, be active, for when you are indifferent you will have to hunger. Little pit of the father, be full of love toward your children and raise them correctly and justly, or you will be ridiculed by them. Little pit of the mother, be frugal and filled with fear of God, so your infants will become wise. And My dear little children's pit, remain as you are: a constant teacher of the wise toward wisdom in God! Now these are the laws, and they must be followed precisely. But if anyone wants a favor from Me, he must come to Me for it kneeling! Go now and be active and leave Me alone. And you, Cyrenius, must go with the father and the mother because you are a child.'

A girl and a boy who took the part of priests now went to a somewhat elevated spot in a dignified and serious manner. Then two girls and a boy went their way as farmers and busied themselves quite actively on the ground as if their work were the most important.

Next another boy and a girl, conducting themselves quite gravely, went their way and represented the father who, to be a proper father, should also be a mother in his heart.

Then the one mother went to her place followed by her child, Cyrenius. But the mother was too shy of her child and did not dare to speak to him and teach him wisely. She therefore turned back to the King and asked Him for the grace of giving her another office.

The King then referred her to the priests who began to laugh when they saw the mother coming their way. At this the King immediately called the priests over and deposed them because they had laughed when they should have been wise and dignified and made farmers of them. But the farmers soon began to argue and quarrel among themselves, and the King called them and smoothed over their differences and established peace among them.

Now the mother came again and wanted another office. Here the King said, 'Since you represent love in its wisdom, then be the priest!' Then the father came and complained that he had no wife, because the mother was a priest. And the King replied, 'Then take the child and go over and take the place of the mother.' And so it was done - but the priest now began to demand of the farmers that they should become more subservient to him. At this, matters soon fell into great disorder, and the King recalled them all and said, see that you are all at odds - so let us make a new toss.'

## **The First Woman's Nature Is Rebuked**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 194

Jesus is speaking: "Cyrenius again tossed his marble first, and this time landed in the ninth little pit, and the children of Cyrenius declared, 'Father Cyrenius, that is really moving up: from child to prime minister, and that at the first toss! If you were to toss again, you surely could get into the King's pit.'

But Cyrenius said, 'My children, I am already satisfied with this honor - so you just go ahead and toss the marbles. See to it that you get into the children's pit quite often, for there you will find the best and most desirable place.' Thereupon Sixtus quickly tossed, landed in the children's pit and was quite happy. Then the oldest girl tossed and again landed in the second mother's pit. At this the girl complained as she had done before, saying, 'Oh, so I have to be the mother again after all!'

Here the little Child went over, took the marble out of the pit, handed it back to the girl and said, 'Here, toss again, you dissatisfied one - but see to it that you do not toss into the mother's pit again!'

The girl now tossed once more, landed in the same pit, and nearly wept from vexation. At this the little Child again stepped over to her and asserted, 'Oh you tyrannical creature! Truly, in you the first woman's nature is revealed! What shall I do with you, oh serpent's nature, oh lion's paw? I shall promptly call a mouse that will really torment you, then you will no doubt become more to My liking.'

At this the girl quickly fell on her knees before the little Child and implored amid tears, 'My dearest Jesus, I beg You, just no mouse or rat - for that makes me terribly afraid! Truly I will a thousand times rather take the part of the mother than to see a single mouse!'

Here the little Child said, 'This time I shall spare you with a mouse - but if you grumble once more, then ten mice will come at you at once and sniff at your feet!' At this the girl was quiet as a mouse and watched quite patiently while the other children occupied all the other pits and did not even take exception when another girl occupied the father's pit, which otherwise always vexed her the most if a boy did not occupy it.

Lastly the girl tossed and still once more landed in the mother's pit. At this she bit her lips in secret vexation. And the little Child smiled, took a little twig, dabbed all the marbles with it and then breathed over the little pits, and instantly a lively mouse sat therein in place of the marble. When the girl beheld these little animals, she began to scream and to talk incoherently in great excitement and ran away.

Here Joseph came outside and asked, 'My dear Jesus, what is the matter between You and the girl again, that she screams so loudly?' The little Child replied, 'She is jealous, as always, so I have visited her again with a few mice!' At this Joseph

smiled and went after the girl to calm her, while the rest of the children peacefully continued with their game, for they saw nothing of the terrible mice."

## **A Simile of the World's Children**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 195

Jesus is speaking: "After a while the girl returned, and the little Child promptly asked her if she wanted to join in the game again. But the girl replied, 'I do want to look on, but I do not want to play, for I am easily annoyed and then You are promptly severe! So I do not want to take part, for I am too greatly afraid of You because You quickly call forth rats and mice.'

Here the little Child said, 'Well, why then are you so foolish and become annoyed about matters by which you have nothing to lose whether they turn out one way or the other? Be satisfied with what your lot brings you, and no rats or mice will bother you anymore! Look at Me! I always toss last, and I do not grumble when, in fact, the precedence rightfully belongs to Me. Why then do you grumble when you as a girl should really personify patience itself?'

The girl replied, 'How can I help that? Why then do I have such a disposition? I have not given it to myself, so I am as I am and cannot be otherwise! And since I know that I am like that, I would rather not join in the game, for if anything annoys me You will punish me again with mice.'

At this the little Child turned away and remarked as if to Himself, 'See, the children of the world remonstrate with You and criticize Your work among themselves because they do not know You! But one more throw and still another throw, and the children of the world will think differently of You!' Thereupon the little Child turned around and asked the girl, 'Whom then do you blame, that you are thus angry and are now dissatisfied with your lot?'

Here the girl retorted, 'Truly, when You, my dear Jesus, once start asking, then there is no end to it, and You then become a terribly annoying Child because of that! What do I know about who is responsible that I am like this? You Yourself are a sort of little prophet and are a wonder Child that can speak with God! Ask Him, if You can, and He will best be able to tell You why I am like this!'

At this the little Child stepped closer to the girl and asserted, 'Girl, if you knew Me, you would speak otherwise. But since you do not know Me, you allow your tongue to run away with you! Just look up there to the sun! What do you suppose it is, and from whom does it get its luster?'

But the girl, who had already become quite impatient, complained, 'Why do you have to pick especially on me and downright torment me with your questions? Just look, there are seven others, but You do not ask them anything! Go over to them for a while and bother them with Your eternal questioning!'

And the little Child retorted, 'Oh girl, see, they are well and need no medicine - but you are sick in your soul, wherefore I would indeed help you if you were not so contrary! But since you are so very contrary, it will be difficult to help you. But just remember this: if an angel from the heavens of God were given the grace to be questioned by Me like you are, he would become so inflamed in his great bliss that the fire of his love would destroy the whole earth in an instant! Now leave Me - for I do not care for you anymore because you are so contrary and stubborn!' - Here the girl left and secretly wept, while Jesus as King continued to direct His playmates."

## A New King Over All the World

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 196

Jesus is speaking: 'In the course of this second game still other dissensions arose among the players. The prime minister was too greatly feared because Cyrenius held that office, so the general as well as the governor and the judge hardly dared to undertake anything against the prime minister and, privately sulked at such an arrangement. Especially the two girls, who held the offices of prefect and judge, were not satisfied because they were not permitted to do anything without the permission of the prime minister. Only Sixtus in his children's pit was wholly satisfied. The little Child saw this discord; hence He called them all together again, handed out the marbles once more and had them toss for the third time.

At this toss Cyrenius landed in the king's pit and the little Child in the children's pit; and all the children were highly pleased that for once the two years and four months old Jesus also landed in the children's pit. Here even that certain girl returned and said to the little Child, 'See, that is the proper place for You! It makes me happy that for once You also landed in this boring little pit!' The little Child replied, 'See, the prime minister's pit is still free. Take a marble and toss - perhaps you will land in it!' Thereupon the girl took the marble again, tossed and actually landed in the prime minister's pit.

And when she saw herself in the pit of the prime minister, she turned quite red for joy that her ambition had finally been satisfied, and jokingly remarked, 'Well, my Jesus, look out; now I shall surely punish You if You are disobedient!' Here the little Child said, 'You know, the children are free from the law - how will you treat Me and what will you do to Me?' And the girl replied, 'Just let the game begin, and You shall promptly see whether the prime minister has no power over the children!'

Then Cyrenius as king allotted the game, and all went to their places and administered their office. But the prime minister especially incited the priest against the Child, that he should not in any case give Him a hearing. Thus, all the other offices also had no ear for the Child. And the Child therefore ran to the king and complained to him according to the rule of the game over His persecution. But the king answered, 'O Lord, I am still not familiar enough with these rules! But since, notwithstanding these rules, a disorder has again crept into the game, I will recall the little company once more, and if You wish, we can make a new toss right away.'

And the little Child declared, 'Yes, Cyrenius, a new one and forever the last one! So then call the children together and we may make the final throw!'

Cyrenius now called the children together, distributed the marbles, and all tossed. This time all the children as well as Cyrenius tossed into the children's pit - only Jesus tossed into the king's pit. At this His pit at once began to glow, and His marble began to shine like the sun. And the little Child took the shining marble, laid it into the father's pit and then asked Cyrenius, 'Cyrenius, now do you understand something of this significant game?'

Cyrenius answered, 'O Lord, my life, how should I be able to understand that?' And the little Child replied, 'Then listen to Me - I shall interpret it for all of you plainly and thoroughly.'

## **The Little Child Interprets the Game**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 197

Jesus is speaking: "And the little child immediately began to speak like a wise teacher in a synagogue, and said, 'Now this is the meaning of this game: From the beginning of creation, as well as before it, God was the Lord from eternity.

The first toss signifies: The ancients recognize the freedom of their spirit but do not want to give the glory to God, and the game gets out of order. This game lasts from Adam to Noah and from Noah to Moses. The contrary girl represents love to God as well as to the world which rejects love. In Noah's day mankind is judged by what amounts to a threat, as this girl was chastised with mice. But mankind does not improve and gradually falls into idolatry and wants altars, a visible deity and much ceremony.

'Here the Lord calls for an end to the game during the leadership of Moses, and a second throw takes place. In the beginning it seems as if this time it would endure but just as soon as Moses turns his back, the golden calf is fashioned! Thus, the girl begins to quarrel all the more, for which she is earnestly rebuked with the threat of actual judgment. Hence the flood was more of a very strong threat than an actual judgment. But the judgment of the people in the desert was an actual judgment, since it was done by fire as once at Sodom.

With that throw, the new game begins. At first matters go well, but only out of fear; for this game is lacking in love, represented by the mother, who withdrew because she was not permitted to rule. This Mosaic game lasted until this time and destroyed itself by all manner of revolts and through constant fear.

'Again, the Lord calls the little flock together; the toss is made, and the Lord becomes a Child. Here love comes and expresses a certain joy at the impotent state of the Lord. Love now tosses also and succeeds in attaining the first step of the throne. And there she persecutes the Lord unto death and leaves Him no rest for over one thousand and about nine hundred years and incites everything against Him.

By that time the established powers themselves realized that this state of affairs cannot endure. 'And a final throw is made: The Lord again becomes the only Lord as of old - His rule is filled with burning zeal, and His throw is marked by the fullness of His grace! And all the people will recognize the Father from the children's place when He as Such approaches closer and closer to the people with all the power of His love!

And that will be the final throw, and no other will take place ever more! For then the Father will be the Father eternally! See, that is the interpretation of this game. Now let us go back into the house to see what the reawakened Tullia is doing, so follow Me, all of you.'

## **A Parable of The Future**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 198

Jesus is speaking: "When the group of players came into the house, they were hardly noticed, for everyone was still occupied with the reawakened Tullia. A few consoled her, while others busied themselves about her and were concerned lest she have another relapse and die.

Mary and Eudokia also waited on her and brought her a number of morsels and refreshments, while the sons of Joseph, including James, were busy preparing the evening meal. Only Joseph and Jonathan sat in the side room on a straw bench and discussed various things out of the past, and they were also the only ones who noticed those that entered, then arose, went toward Cyrenius and the little Child and received them in the most cordial manner.

Hereupon the little Child went right over to Joseph and inquired of him, 'How much longer will the fools still comfort and restore the reawakened Tullia? She has been quite normal for some time and will not die again before her appointed time; what are the fools trying to do?'

Joseph replied, 'What do we care? Let them have their pleasure, for we are not losing anything by it!'

And the little Child retorted, 'That is obviously true, and I will not pay much attention to it - but I would say that this is also true: if the awakened Tullia already deserves so much admiration, the Awakener should not be forgotten either!'

Joseph said, 'You are right, my little Son; but what are we to do? If I declare You to be the unfailing Awakener, that would be betraying You before Your time to those who are still far from knowing You! And if You wondrously breathed such recognition into their soul, they would then come under judgment! So let us leave them as they are, and we shall secretly harmonize with each other here in spirit and in truth. For when they have gaped their fill and consoled the Romanes's to the limit, then they will no doubt come over and join us.'

*And the little Child said, 'Here is still another picture of the future. For those who profess to be of our faith will consort with the dead Romanes's because of the things of this world, and much will be made of **Mary** among the Romans and by the Romaness. Just the same, those who claim our faith will not be our followers, but rather what they are now, namely pagans, **and will not honor Me, but only Mary!** And My true followers will remain small and inconspicuous in the world at all times! Tullia was a blind beggar woman and received her sight through My living water and then became a first lady in the great empire of the pagans. But because she became jealous, she also met her death. She was awakened once more that she might live - she lives, but up to now she has not noticed Me. Will I then have to draw her attention to Me by a judgment? I will wait a little while longer and see whether the Romanes's will not arise and come to Me, her Awakener! - Joseph, do you understand this parable?'*

## **The Universal Significance of The Lord's Descent**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 199

Jesus is speaking: "When Joseph heard this from the little Child, he said, 'O my little Son of God, I have indeed understood You in my heart, but I must confess that you did not make me a pleasant prediction there! For if the greatest part of mankind will remain pagans and worshipers of idols after You as they did before You, for what purpose then is this Your descent to earth? For what purpose is such degradation of Your infinite, eternal Holiness? Do you want to help only a few? Why not all?'

Here the little Child answered, 'Oh Joseph, you really ask a lot of vain questions. Have you never looked at the starry heavens? See, each star which you

behold is a world, is an earth upon which free human beings live as they do here! And there are countless numbers which no mortal eye has seen, and behold, this My descent to earth is meant for them all! But the how and why you will only be given to see in My kingdom in greatest clarity. So do not be surprised that I have made such a prediction to you concerning the inhabitants of this world - for I have inhabited worlds without end and number, and all these innumerable and endless hosts have need of this My descent and have need of it because My own eternal order needs it, from which this earth as well as all others without number and end have gone forth. 'For matters will indeed come to pass on the earth as I have foretold you. But for all that the eternally holy purpose of this My descent will not be in vain!

See, all these countless worlds, suns and earths have their courses, and these likewise have directions in infinite numbers. Everywhere there are other laws and everywhere another order; but ultimately, they all still harmonize in My one, fundamental order and correspond to the one grand central purpose as do the limbs of the body and their functions.

'And behold, thus it ultimately will also be with the children of the earth, and at some future time when they are in the spirit, they will all recognize that there is only one God, one Lord, one Father and only one perfect life in Him! But how and when? - That remains with Him who now told you about it. For many winds must first blow over the surface of the earth and much water fall down from heaven and a great quantity of wood burned before it can be said: Behold, now there is one flock and one Shepherd, one God and only one Man from innumerable hosts, one Father and one Son in and from the numberless hosts!'

These words of the little Child made the hairs of Cyrenius, Jonathan as well as Joseph stand on end, and Joseph protested, 'O little Child, your words are becoming more and more incomprehensible, amazing and truly terrible! Who can grasp their infinite depth? Therefore, speak with us according to our understanding, otherwise we will perish at such depth of your speech!'

Here the little Child smiled and replied, 'See, Joseph, today I am in an especially communicative mood to reveal things to you at which you should all shudder. And you shall all fully realize therefrom that the perfect Lord of eternity is in fact at home in Me and now lives among you! - And so, hear Me out!'

## **The Child Foretells the Crucifixion and Resurrection**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 200

Jesus is speaking: "And the little child continued, 'Joseph, what will you say if the children of the world will one day seize and kill the Lord with the help of Satan? When they will seize Him like one seizes a murderous robber and will drag Him before the tribunal of the world, where the spirit of hell has its sway? And this tribunal will have the Lord of all glory fastened to the cross - what do you say to that?

When it will be done with Him as the prophets, whose words are well known to you, have foretold of Him - what do you say to that?'

When the three heard this from the little Child they were filled with a great fear, and Joseph exclaimed vehemently, 'My Jesus, my little Son of God, truly, may that never happen to You of all people! The hand which would ever violate You shall

be cursed forever, and its bearer's soul shall do penance for its outrage eternally in the greatest possible torment!'

And Cyrenius, along with Jonathan, also joined with Joseph and declared, 'Yes, if such could possibly ever happen - of an eternal truth I will, beginning today, become the cruelest tyrant! Twice one hundred thousand of the most practiced warriors are under my command - only one nod is required of me, and death and destruction shall be brought to all the world! Before an impudent devil of a man shall lay his satanic hands on this Child, I will rather have all the people on the whole earth done away with!'

Here the little Child smiled and said, 'Then your warriors will still remain, and who will dispose of these? See, My dear Cyrenius, whoever knows what he is doing and does wrong, he commits sin and is a doer of evil - but whoever does not know what he is doing, and then does wrong, it shall be forgiven him! For he did not really know what he was doing.

Only if someone well knew what he was doing and would do no wrong of himself but nevertheless does not resist when he is forced and then does wrong, he is a slave of hell and pulls a judgment down on his own head. 'For hell well knows that it is easier to deal with blind instruments than with those that see - for which reason it constantly keeps these blind slaves in her pay, and these very blind slaves are the ones who will fasten the Lord of glory to a cross!

And how will you punish a blind man because he struck his foot against something on the road and fell and broke his arms and legs?

So just take good care to stay right at home with your power, which would sow much more harm than good on the earth! And be assured that He, whom men will kill according to the flesh in their blindness, will not be killed in spirit and in His power, but will quickly arise again out of His own strength and power and in this way alone open the way to eternal life for all creatures!'

In the meantime, the vehement tone of Cyrenius had drawn the group around Tullia over to the little group in the side room. But the little Child sent them back and said, 'Go about your business; for what goes on here is not for you who are blind!' - And the group thereupon withdrew."

## **A Prediction for The Followers of Jesus**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 201

Jesus is speaking: "Mary, Eudokia and James were also among those who were told to leave. But Mary nevertheless went in, and Eudokia and James followed her. And Mary bent down to the little Child and said, 'Listen, my little Son! You are really being terribly strict! If You already turn me away from the door now, what will You do with me when You become a man?

See, You must not be that strict with her who carried You under her heart with great fear and much suffering!'

Hereupon the little Child looked at Mary in an indeed loving but also earnest way and asked, 'How is it that you call Me your little Son? Do you not recall what the angel said to you? How shall you call that which was born of you?

See, the angel said: ***And What will be born of you will be called God's Son, the Son of the Most High!*** Since it certainly was that way and not otherwise, how then do you call Me your little Son? If I were your Son, you would concern yourself

more with Me than with Tullia! But since I am not your son, it follows that Tullia is closer to your heart than I! If I play around outside somewhere and then come back in through the door, not a soul meets Me with a flaming heart, and I am just like the daily bread for the hired men and maidservants, and no one spreads out his arms to Me. But when some gossip comes here from town, she is immediately received with all honors! And so, it is now with the foolish Tullia who received her life from Me - you practically crawl to her with all the attention you give her! 'Me, the Giver of life, you hardly notice! Now tell Me, is that right? Am I not more than some stupid city gossip and not more than Tullia?

Oh, rejoice all of you who will one day be My followers and servants! For as it now happens to Me, so will it also happen to you! Your patrons put you in a corner with the garbage when they are visited by their gossip-brothers and gossip-sisters!' - These words went deep into Mary's heart, and thereafter she paid close attention to them."

### **Worldliness, The Enemy of the Inward Life**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 202

Jesus is speaking: "Following these words James also bent down to the little Child and inquired of Him, 'Listen, my beloved Jesus, my tender little Brother! Once You become critical, it is almost impossible to put up with You! Would You not like to give me such a reprimand as You just gave Mother Mary? You undoubtedly can do it - but then I shall also sulk against You because You did not invite me to the game, since I would have taken part in it with all my heart.'

Here the little Child said, 'Oh do not be concerned, James, that I shall say anything to you - for your constant attentiveness to Me is well known to Me. Besides, we quite often share the same fate, and there you are no better off than I am. See, when you oftentimes go out with Me and then carry Me home again, sometimes all the way from the city when you have something to do there and then take Me with you, no one comes to meet us! We leave without any other company, and when we come home again, not a soul comes to receive us - as we went forth alone, so also do we come back alone. And if we now and then come a quarter of an hour too late, we get a good dressing down also. And when we are at home, we may not even stir if we do not want to be scuffed.

And as much as is sometimes talked about all manner of things, say whether we are also counted among the interesting things which might be considered worthy of mention with a few words during the day. 'But when some acquaintance from the city sends word and says: I shall visit you on Monday, our house already looks forward to it three days in advance and talks about it afterwards for another three days. And when the friend comes, everything runs to meet him, and when he leaves, he is accompanied to the door of his house. But when we come and go, not a cat in the house stirs. Instead, the word is, when such a nimble-tongued city gossip comes here: James, you had better go outside now with the little Child, and then we promptly go outside by ourselves and may not come back until it has pleased the gossip to depart, accompanied by the entire house. Only when Cyrenius or Jonathan comes do we also count a little, if important considerations do not hinder it. So do not worry that I shall say something to you which could hurt you - for we both are truly treated the same as concerns esteem and love! If we do not stir during the

whole day nor open our mouths, then we are well-behaved! And this well-behaved is in fact our whole reward. Are you satisfied with that? I am not!

When Joseph and Mary heard this, they were both afraid. But the little Child put them at ease and admonished, 'Just a little improvement in the future. The past is over and done with!' - And James wept from great joy in His heart."

## **The Difference Between a Mask and Prudence**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 203

Jesus is speaking: "Thereupon Joseph called the little Child over to himself and said to Him, 'I would like to be heard now! But what I have to say I did not say because of You, but because of those who are here. For I know that You always discern my most secret thoughts, so I do not need to say anything to You; but I will say it to You so those who are here may know what is in my heart.

Now it is true that we were often as if indifferent toward You outwardly, but this indifference was only a mask of our inward love and respect for You, so You would not become known to the cruel world. Who indeed knows the world better than You? Therefore, no one but You will better realize that our up-to-now outward conduct toward You had to be thus so we could feel certain that we would not betray You. Therefore, I ask You to forgive us in those instances when our hearts seemed to be cold, but which nonetheless always glowed like the rosy dawn when we beheld You. And be assured that in the future we will also conduct ourselves toward You before others as our inward urge will tell us to do.'

After thus being spoken to, the little Child replied: 'Joseph, you have spoken truly - but there still is a great difference between a mask and prudence. A mask makes the heart cold - but prudence warms it. Why then a mask, when prudence is sufficient? Why a pretense, when one's natural wisdom offers a thousand protective measures? 'Am I not the Lord whom the whole endless creation must obey at a nod because it is nothing other than a thought firmly held in My mind and exists as a spoken word from My mouth? And since I am the sole and only true Lord, how then should the masking of your heart be more effective toward My protection from the world than a whole world filled with My eternal power? Behold, one breath from My mouth - and the entire visible creation ceases to exist! 'Do you then suppose I have need of a mask over your feelings to protect Myself and you from the persecutions of the world? Oh no, of that I have no need! For I do not keep Myself hidden from the world because I fear it, but only to avoid a judgment which would befall the world if it recognized Me in its iniquity.

Hence all of you should indeed be prudent in the future so you will not bring a judgment on the world, but do not approach Me with a mask, which even in its best form is an offspring of hell.

And you, Mary, return to your first love, or you will have much sorrow to endure someday because you now treat Me coldly by masking your heart for the sake of the world!'

This word broke Mary's heart, and she seized the little Child with all the power of her love and pressed Him to her heart and caressed Him with the greatest ardor of her motherly love.

## The Parable of The Wise King

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 204

Jesus is speaking: "When Mary had caressed the little Child for a while, she asked Him quite fearfully, 'My Jesus, will You really love me, your handmaiden, as much in return as Your handmaiden will eternally love You?'

And the little Child smiled at Mary in a most friendly way and answered, 'Now that was indeed a frail human question! If I did not love you more than you love Me, verily, verily, what would you be? 'Behold, if you loved Me with the fire of all the suns, your love would still be nothing against that love of Mine with which I love even the most wicked human being in My anger. And My anger is in itself more love than your greatest love.

All the more then is My actual love which I have for you? How indeed would I ever have chosen you as the one to give Me birth if I had not loved you - more than eternity will ever comprehend? See how humanly frail your question is! Now I say to you: Go and bring Tullia, because I have some very important matters to discuss with her.'

Here Mary quickly obeyed and brought the wife of Cyrenius. When Tullia quite fearfully stepped into the side chamber where the little Child sat up and addressed Tullia as follows, 'Tullia, whom I have recalled to life, listen! Once there was a great king who was single and full of manly grace and filled with divine wisdom. This king said to himself: I will go and seek me a wife in a strange land where no one knows me, for I want to take a wife for my own sake, and the woman shall love me because I am a wise man, but not because I am a great king!

'Thereupon he departed from his kingdom into a faraway, strange land and came into a city where he soon became acquainted with a house. The daughter of the house was chosen, and she was filled with joy, for she soon recognized the great wisdom of her suitor. 'And the king thought: Now you do indeed love me because you see me, and my form and my wisdom captivate you, but I want to see whether you really love me! Therefore, I shall disguise myself as a beggar and bother you thus from time to time. But you shall not know nor have reason to suspect that I am incognito in the beggar.

The beggar, to be sure, shall carry a token of me as if he were my intimate friend, but otherwise poor in this alien land like his friend. And it then shall become manifest whether this daughter really loves me!

And as the great king had thought the matter through, so also did he promptly carry it out.

After a while, since the king had seemingly gone on a journey, the beggar came to the daughter and said to her: Dear daughter of this wealthy house, see, I am very poor and know that you possess great riches! I sat at the gate as your glorious betrothed went on a journey and asked him for charity. Thereat he stopped and said: Friend, I have nothing here that I could give you except this keepsake from my betrothed who is very rich. Go to her soon and show this to her in my name, and she will give you what you have need of as surely as she will give it to me. And when I shall speedily return, I shall make everything good to her a thousand-fold!

When the daughter heard this, she was full of joy and imparted it to the beggar. Then the beggar left and returned in a few days and had himself announced to the daughter.

The daughter sent him to call another time, since she now had company. The beggar came another time and had announced himself. There it said: The daughter has gone out with a few friends. And the beggar sadly turned back.

As he, while leaving, came to the house door, he was encountered by the daughter in the midst of her friends, but she hardly paid any attention to him. The beggar of course inquired: Dear betrothed of my friend, how can you love him when you do not hear his friend?

But the daughter replied: I want amusement, when your friend returns, I shall no doubt love him again.

'Thereupon the beggar again went to the daughter the following day and found her full of gayety; for she had very lively company. And the beggar asked her: Do you really love your betrothed, and are so gay, since he is away in matters concerning you?

At this the daughter conveyed the beggar outside and retorted: That is asking too much! Is it not enough if I love him when he is here? Why should I also love him in his absence? Who knows whether he loves me?

'Here the beggar tore his outer garment, threw it from him and declared to the astonished daughter: See, he who was on a journey was always here to observe your love! But you hardly thought of him, and he who showed you the token of your oath was rejected and ridiculed, since the company of the world suited you better.

And behold, the same is none other than he who now stands before you and is that great king to whom all the world belongs! And the same now gives back to you a thousand-fold what you gave him - but to you he turns his back forever and you shall never see his face!

Tullia! Do you know this King and this Beggar? See, it is I, and you are the daughter! In the world you shall be happy, but this parable tells you what will be afterwards.

I gave you life and great happiness, and you are capable of forgetting Me? Oh, you blind-born Romaness! I gave you light, and you did not recognize Me. I gave you a husband from the heavens, and you wanted to take that part of his love which belonged to Me for yourself. 'There when you died - I have reawakened you, for which you accepted the homage of the world and paid no attention to Me. And now that I had you called, you quake before Me like an adulteress. Tell Me, just what shall I do with you? Shall I continue to beg before your door? No, that I shall not do, but I shall give you your portion, and then we shall quit!'

These words filled the entire house of Joseph with dread.

Hereupon the little Child requested to go out into the open with only His James and did not return until late in the evening."

## **The Repentant Tullia Is Forgiven**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 205

Jesus is speaking: "Only after a while did Tullia recover from the shock which these words had given her, whereupon she began to weep bitterly and said, 'O Lord, why did I one day receive sight in this house; why did I become the wife of Cyrenius, so I know in my supposed good fortune must suffer so much?

Why did You awaken her who was dead? Why did life again have to return into my breast? Was I then born for torment and why must I be the one, while

thousands live peacefully and happily and hardly know anything about the tear which anguish presses from the eye?'

Hereupon Mary, stirred by compassion, consoled Tullia with the following words: Tullia, you must not contend with the Lord, your and my God! You see, it has ever been the way of the Lord that He subjects the very ones whom He loves to quite strong trials!

Recognize this in your heart and awaken your love to Him anew, and He will quickly forget His threat and will receive you anew into His grace! For quite often has He threatened the doers of evil and has had their destruction declared to them for the following day by the prophets and designated the spot where the dogs should lick up their blood. But if the evildoer repented, He promptly spoke to the prophet: Do you not see that he does penance? Therefore, I will not punish him either.

When Jonah was called of God to declare destruction to the Ninevites, who had become enmeshed in all manner of sins he did not want to go there, for he said: Lord, I know that only very seldom do You let follow what the prophet must threaten; hence I do not want to go there, so I as a prophet will not come to shame before the Ninevites when You will surely have compassion with them again!

See, even this prophet placed a well-founded doubt on the anger of God! Now I would advise you: Do what the Ninevites did, and you will again be received into grace!'

These words gave Tullia new courage, and she began to examine herself and soon found a great many faults within herself and admitted, Oh Mary, only now do I realize, and it becomes clear to me why the Lord does thus chastise me!

See, my heart is full of sins and full of impurity. Oh, how will I ever be able to cleanse it again? How then can I dare to love the holy One of all holiness with a most impure heart?'

And Mary replied, 'That is just why you must love Him in the repentant acknowledgement of your guilt, for only such love alone will cleanse your heart before Him, the holy One of all that is holy.'

When, late in the evening, the little Child entered the house again with His James, He at once went to Mary and requested something to eat, and Mary promptly gave Him some bread, butter and honey.

Thereupon He said, "I now see another food, give Me to eat of that too." See, it is Tullia's heart; give it to Me, since you have already prepared it for Me! Here Tullia fell down before the Lord and wept.

At this Mary said, 'O Lord, have mercy on the poor one, who suffers much!'

And the little Child stated, I have long ago had mercy with her, or I would never have awakened her! Only it was she who would not take any notice of My mercy and would rather contend with Me in her heart than to receive Me into it. But since she has now turned her heart to Me, I have done to her as to the Ninevites.'

After these words the little Child went over to Tullia and said to her, 'Tullia, see, I have now become very tired; once you carried Me upon your arms and it did Me good - for you have very soft arms. Therefore, arise this time also and take Me upon your arms, and feel how sweet it is to have the Lord of life upon your arms!'

This request of the little Child fully broke Tullia's heart. With her heart's greatest possible love she took the little Child on her soft arms and, while weeping,

asked, 'O Lord, how is it possible that You are now so gracious to Me after Your terrible threat?'

And the little Child answered, 'Because you put the old Tullia, who was repugnant to Me, away from you and put on a new one, esteemed by Me! But be quiet now - for I do indeed love you again.'

And all those present were stirred to tears at this scene."

### **The Three Tears Acceptable to God**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 206

Jesus is speaking: "Now the longer Tullia held the little One on her arms, the more she recognized the mistakes she made in her life and therefore wept much from time to time.

Here the little Child sat up and said to Tullia, 'Listen, My dear Tullia! There is something also that I do not like about you, that you are constantly weeping now when, after all, you have Me upon your arms. Be glad now and rejoice - for I take no pleasure in the tears of mankind when they fall where there is no need of them. Do you really suppose that your tears will cleanse your heart of all sin before Me? Oh, that is a foolish thought! The tears do indeed glide over your cheeks and dim your eyes, which is even harmful to you, but the tears do not glide over the heart and do not cleanse it either! Instead, they often cause it to become sealed up, and then neither good nor bad can enter it. And behold, that also brings with it the death of the spirit, which lives in the heart; for a sorrowful person is always an offended being, and as such is not receptive to anything.

'Only three tears have I laid into the eye of man, and these are: the tear of joy, the tear of pity, and the tear of pain. These alone do I care to see - but the tears of sorrow, the tears of regret, and the tears of anger, which tears arise from false sympathy for oneself, are fruits of one's own fundamental ego and have little value with Me.

'For the tear of sorrow springs from an offended heart and demands consolation, if this is not forthcoming, such an emotion is easily changed into secret anger and finally into a feeling of revenge.

'The tear of regret is of similar origin and only appears after a sin has been committed, if the sin has afterward drawn a chastising lesson with it. And then it did not fall because of the sin, but only because of the chastisement and therefore also because of the sin, since this brought the chastisement with it. This tear also does not make the heart better, for then man does not flee sin because he loves Me, but because he fears punishment, and that is worse than the sin itself!

'And as concerns the tear of anger, it just is not worth speaking one word about it for it is a fountain from the pit of hell. Of course, it is not this tear which now moistens your eye, but only the tear of remorse. So, I say to you: Dry this tear from your eyes also, for you can see that it does not please Me!'

Here Tullia wiped her eyes dry and said, 'O Lord, how infinitely wise and good You are! Oh, how happy and glad I could be if I were no sinner but while in Rome I worshiped an idol at the word of the emperor, and this continues to torment me in my heart!'

And the little Child replied, 'I already forgave you that long before you did it. But you were jealous of the love which Cyrenius had for Me and that was a gross

sin! I have now forgiven you everything and you have no more sin because you love Me again so be glad and full of good cheer!'

At this Tullia and the others again were full of good cheer, whereupon they all went to the evening meal."

## **The Lord to The End of Creation**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter207

Jesus is speaking: 'After the evening meal Joseph blessed all the guests, and the little Child also blessed them and said, 'Now all of you go to your rest; and do not be afraid if during the night a little storm will thrust against our house - for no one will be harmed in the least! Remember: He who here dwells among you are also a Lord of the storms!'

After these words, which aroused concern for the ship among the ship's company of Cyrenius, a sailor asserted, 'This Child is a regular prophet, for He foretells serious trouble! Therefore, we should immediately go to where the ship of Cyrenius is loosely tied, pull it into the shore as close as possible and then make it fast!'

Here Jonathan arose and stated, 'Do not worry! In the first place the Lord will surely know how to protect the ship; and in the second place I also have people at home who know more about making a ship fast than you and will surely know how to make the governor's ship fast. So, you can be quite unconcerned along with Me!' These words put everyone at ease, and they retired.

Mary promptly made a very soft and fresh bed for the little Child, then laid Him down and placed the little bed beside her sleeping couch. Now Mary and Eudokia usually slept together in one bed, as they did now. But Eudokia, who was thoroughly afraid of the predicted storm, confessed to Mary, 'Mary, see, I have a strong fear of the without doubt approaching storm! How would it be if today we took the little Child in the middle between us? Then we would surely be safe from every danger!'

And the little Child, upon thus hearing Eudokia express her concern, smiled and said, 'Oh Eudokia, sometimes you are right smart - but other times a real simpleton! Do you really think that I can only protect you when I am on your lap? Oh, there you are in great error! See, My arm is longer than you suppose. And if you were at the end of creation, I still would be able to protect you there as well as here. So just be calm and go to rest as usual, and tomorrow you will rise once more in good health.'

This put Eudokia at ease, and she promptly went to rest along with Mary."

## **Joseph Puts a Curse on The Storm**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter208

Jesus is speaking: "Two hours later, when everyone was already at rest, a very powerful gale came and thrust against the house so violently that the entire house shook. All the sleepers were awakened by this resounding blow. And since the gale continued to rage and was accompanied by a thousand lightning and the most intense thunder, all those who were present in Joseph's house began to quake and to quiver.

To the fury and raging of the gale there was also added the howling of a multitude of wild, rending animals, which added to the fear of the guests in Joseph's house. Everyone now began to press into the chamber where Joseph, Cyrenius and Jonathan were, and sought protection there.

Hereupon Joseph arose, made a light and consoled the fainthearted as well as he could,<sup>8</sup> and the same was done by the gigantic Jonathan and by Cyrenius. But since the storm constantly became more violent, the consoling of the three did not have much effect; and what especially caused the greatest fear of death among most of those present was that a few tigers, amid most unearthly howls, began to thrust their paws inside through the barred-up windows.

When the storm became too fierce even for Joseph, he became aroused and shouted at it, 'Be silent, you monster, in the name of Him who dwells here, the Lord of infinity, and henceforth never disturb those who need rest during the night! So be it!' These words Joseph shouted with such force that they were all more terrified than at the raging gale. But the storm just would not cease, whereas Joseph became still more aroused and directed his threat at the storm with still greater force. But this also remained fruitless, and the gale mocked Joseph.

Here Joseph became angry at the disobedient gale and put a curse on it. At this moment the little Child awakened and said to James, who was present beside the little bed, 'James, go into Joseph and tell him to recall his curse; for he does not know what he causes! Tomorrow he will understand the reason for this storm and discover its good purpose; in a few minutes it will come to an end anyhow.'

Thereupon James promptly went to Joseph and told him what the little Child had instructed him to say. Here Joseph took heart and did what James told him, and soon thereafter the storm subsided; the beasts dispersed, and everyone in Joseph's house went back to rest."

## **The Reason for The Storm**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter209

Jesus is speaking: "The following day Joseph arose very early as usual and apportioned the daily tasks to his four sons whose first task it was to provide for a good breakfast, and then to perform whatever duties needed be done.

After attending to this he went outside to see what damage the storm might have caused during the night. And as he thus walked back and forth, he soon found a mass of gnawed-off human bones and found many places that were stained with human blood.

This sight greatly surprised him, and he could not solve this riddle. And as he went onward, he also found a mass of daggers and small lances that were frequently stained with blood. At this he began to see matters in quite a different light, and slowly began to understand the beneficial reason for the gale and for the wild animals that were brought there because of it.

Thereupon Joseph quickly went to his four sons, made this known to them and told the three of them to gather up the bones and the weapons. In an hour and a half, a great heap of human bones was piled up beneath a tree and a second heap of bloody weapons next to it.

After breakfast Joseph led Cyrenius and Jonathan outside and showed them the strange find of the morning. When Cyrenius beheld this, he struck his hands

together above his head and declared, 'But in the name of the almighty Lord, just what is that? From whence are these bones of the dead. From whence these weapons still dripping with fresh blood.

Joseph, brother, friend, have you no idea as to the cause of this abomination?'

And Joseph answered, 'Friend and brother, those are either sea pirates or the assassins that pursued your ship. But let us first destroy all of that with fire; and then we will attempt to get to the bottom of the matter!'

Cyrenius was satisfied with this, and all his household servants were sent to gather in wood from all sides. And when toward noon a very large pile of wood had been stacked up in an open place, the bones as well as the weapons were laid on the great mound of wood and thus burned up."

### **The Child Foretells a Fire from Above**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 210

Jesus is speaking: "After several hours everything was burned up, and nothing was noticed by any of the guests - since the Lord wanted it that way - and no one else knew anything about it except the servants of Cyrenius. Only then did Tullia, Maronius Pilla and the chief officers and centurions along with Mary and James, who led the little Child, come out of the house into the open for the first time on this day.

Now Maronius Pilla, whose sense of smell was very keen, immediately noticed an odor of burning, went directly to Joseph, and inquired, 'Most noble friend, do you not notice an odor of a wild conflagration in your nostrils?'

Here Joseph led him somewhat aside behind the house and with his finger pointed out the scene of the fire to him. And Maronius asked just what had been delivered up to the fire there.

Joseph answered, 'Friend, that is just why the matter was delivered to the fire, so it should not catch the eyes of the world! Now Cyrenius knows everything, so turn to him. He will tell you what was there, for he saw it all.'

With that Maronius had to be satisfied, and with him several other curious inquirers. Thereupon the little Child requested that Joseph, Cyrenius, Jonathan and His James come along with Him to the scene of the fire, which here and there still gave off wisps of smoke.

When they arrived there, the little Child ran three times around the large fire area, took a half-burned dagger, gave it to Cyrenius and stated, 'Cyrenius, see, now your enemies are defeated, and their strength is turned to ashes! Here in My hand is the last hostile remnant, and it has become useless. I give it to you as a token that henceforth you shall take no revenge against those who were against you - and the few who still are; for as useless and reduced to slag as this dagger shall also be all your anger as well as that of your few remaining enemies! 'These enemies went forth from Tyre and wanted to destroy you here. Now I knew the day and the hour and the moment that you were in danger.

Therefore, I had a storm come at the right time last night, which drove the wild animals down from the hills and caused great fear and terror among the assassins, so that they became helpless when they were attacked by the beasts.

'And behold, thus it will be one day in the future: A mighty fire from above will come over the bones of all the doers of evil and will devour them to dust and ashes!

Then will the Lord pass three times around the scene of the world's conflagration, and no one will ask Him and say: Lord, what are You doing? And only at the third time around shall the last ray of anger be taken from the earth!'

At these words all were wide-eyed, for no one understood their meaning."

## **The Child Warns Joseph Against Vain Searching**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 211

Jesus is speaking: "After a while Joseph went over to the little Child and asked Him how such was to be understood. And the little Child replied, 'Joseph, here you seek in vain for there are many things indeed which will not be disclosed to you while you live on the earth. But whoever after this life will enter into My kingdom spiritually, to him everything will be shown in the light. So do not ask about things here that do not concern you at this time.

Now soil has been brought over so this fire area may be covered with it.' Here Joseph turned to Cyrenius who promptly had soil brought over by his servants and the area of the fire covered therewith.

By the time this was done it was noon, and the midday meal already stood prepared by the sons of Joseph who kept it in readiness for the many guests. The little Child now said to Joseph, 'I have already become quite hungry - three large fish are fried, so let us go to dinner.' Here Joseph said, 'That is a good idea, but will the fish really be sufficient for more than a hundred people?' The little Child answered, 'You have surely seen the great creatures - how then can you ask? Each fish weighs a good hundred pounds, so there really is no need for anymore, and there is enough for two hundred people. So let us go home now, for I am already very hungry - and especially for the good fish of the Mediterranean.'

Thereupon Joseph promptly called everyone to the noon meal and went inside the villa. On the way to the villa Cyrenius asked the lovely little Child whether this sea really was a sea in the middle of the land (Mare Mediterraneum). And the little Child replied, 'Whether right or not - I must of course speak with all of you according to your kind if I want to be understood by you. After the meal you can look it up on the little earth-globe, and there you will undoubtedly find out whether this expression fits.'

The little Child now ran ahead with His James to be at the table as soon as possible. Then Joseph arrived; the little Child smiled at him from the table while already holding a piece of fish in His hand.

Joseph was secretly quite happy at this, but said for the sake of propriety, 'Well, well, my dearest little Child, such a big piece! Will You really be able to eat it all?'

And the little Child smiled still more and answered, 'Do not worry about that, for your fathers have already seen to it that nothing can easily harm My stomach. For they have often served Me with the largest and worst scraps.' Here Joseph well understood what the little Child meant."

## **The Child and James Forget to Pray**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 212

Jesus is speaking: "Joseph now said his usual table prayer and blessed the food and then asked the little Child if He had also prayed. Here the little Child smiled again and said to James, 'Say, now we are going to catch it! For we both forgotten to ask the blessing and to give thanks and have already eaten the fish. You speak now as well as you can, otherwise we are sure to be punished again and will have to fast a bit.'

And James, somewhat embarrassed, answered, 'Dear father Joseph, I ask your forgiveness for this time, along with my Jesus, I have really forgotten to pray!'

When Joseph heard this from James, his face took on a somewhat threatening look and he stated, 'Since you have forgotten to pray, you can also forget to eat until evening, and in the meantime, you can now go for a little walk out in the open.'

At this the little Child smiled at James and said, 'Well, there we have it! Did I not say a little while ago that we would have to fast? But wait just a little longer - I want to speak a few words with Joseph first. Perhaps he will relent a bit as concerns the fasting until evening.'

And James said in a low tone of voice, 'Lord, You do what seems best to You, and I shall follow Your example.' Thereupon the little Child asked, 'Joseph, are you really serious about that?'

And Joseph replied, 'Yes, of course; for whoever does not pray, he shall not eat either!'

At this the little Child smiled once more and said, 'Now that is what I call being strict! See, if I were as strict as you now are, a great many who still eat today, although they did not pray, would have to do penance by fasting! I really would like to hear from you for once why and exactly to whom I should pray. And then I would also like to find out from you just exactly to whom you pray in your prayer, and to whom poor James should have prayed.'

Here Joseph replied, 'To the Lord God, your holy Father must you pray, since He is holy, most holy!' And the little Child retorted, 'You are certainly correct there-but the unfortunate part of the matter is that you just do not know the Father of all glory to whom you pray. And you will not recognize this Father for a long time because your old, habitual blindness hinders you therein.'

The little Child then said to James, 'Let us go outside now, and you will see that out in the open one can also get something to eat without prayer.' Thereupon the little Child went outside with His James and did not allow Himself to be detained."

## **Joseph Repents His Mistake**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 213

Jesus is speaking: "When the little child and James were outside, Mary said to Joseph, 'Listen, my dear husband and father Joseph, sometimes you are really a bit too strict towards the divine Child! What could one otherwise expect of a normal child aged two and one third years? Who would subject Him to such stern discipline? But you are as strict in your discipline against the Child of all children as if He were of a heaven only knows ripe age! See, that seems very unreasonable to me. Even

though you love Him beyond measure now and then, you are sometimes so strict with Him as if you had no love towards Him at all!

This tone of Mary immediately found an echo in Cyrenius, Jonathan, Tullia, Eudokia and Maronius Pilla. And Cyrenius in addition protested to Joseph, 'Friend, sometimes I really do not know what to make of you! First you teach me to recognize the most high Deity in the little Child Himself right after which you again demand of the little Child that He should worship a God! Tell me, how does that harmonize? If the little Child is the Divine Being Himself, how then should He pray to a God? - Does your demand not seem a bit absurd to you? I will make the supposition the little Child were not what I know quite without question recognize Him to be and always worship Him as such. Then I would say that coming from a true friend of children, your request seems a bit foolish! For who will demand a serious prayer of a **child nine quarter years old?**

For that reason, you will surely see my point of view, when I as a pagan say to you: 'Friend, you must be struck with a three-fold blindness if you are not always able to esteem the little Child at His true worth! Truly, this time I certainly will not eat a bite if the little Child with His James will not be present here at my side! Is it not even ridiculous if you entreat the Lord God for a blessing upon the food and then order the same Lord and God away from the table, because He did not pray according to your habitual manner?

That is surely why the little Child also asked you just to whom He should pray, and to whom you pray, and also to whom James should have prayed. But as I see it, you do not seem to have noticed what the little Child wanted to tell you therewith!

These quite to the point remarks went straight to Joseph's heart, and he went outside to get the little Child as well as James, but there he called James and the little Child in vain, for both had quickly gone away - to where, no one knew."

## **The Lord's Table on the Mountain**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 214

Jesus speaking: "Thereupon Joseph became afraid, so he quickly called his four oldest sons and said to them, 'Go and help me look for the little Child and for James - for I have sinned against the Child and am greatly afraid in my heart!'

And the four sons hurriedly went out in all directions and sought the little Child for an hour, but they found Him nowhere and came home empty-handed.

When Joseph saw that the four sons came home alone, his heart was full of anguish, and he went outside and walked quite a distance from the villa where he wept very bitterly over his supposed transgression against the Child. While he was thus weeping, he heard a voice which said to him, 'Joseph, you just man, weep not, and do not let yourself be disturbed in your heart by the children of men! or I, whom you now seek fearfully and in disquiet of soul, am closer to you than you think. Just go forward now in the direction in which you are facing, and your eyes will see Him who now speaks to you and whom you seek!'

At these wondrous words Joseph arose comforted and hurriedly went forward through the fields for about a half hour's walk in the direction he faced. And as he thus walked, he came to a hill of considerable size which was one-hundred and seventy fathoms high. There he thought and said to himself, 'Shall I also climb this hill in this great heat?'

And the voice said again, 'Yes, you must also climb this hill - for only at the summit shall your eyes behold the Lord, whom you did not see as He sat with you at the table!'

When Joseph heard this, he paid no attention to the great heat and hurriedly went up the hill. But as he neared the top, he found it wrapped in a dense mist and was greatly surprised that such a little hill had a mist at this time of the year; for it was around Easter. And as he was thus wondering, lo, James and the little Child appeared out of the mists, and the little Child said, 'Joseph, do not hold back and joyfully come with Me to the summit of this hill and there convince yourself that now is not the time in which the Lord shall fast, and that because He did not pray! A time will indeed come in which the Lord will fast, but that is still to come. - And so, follow Me!'

At this Joseph followed the little Child and soon came to the top. When he arrived at the top, the mists departed, and upon a finely polished crossbeam of cedar-wood he saw a roasted lamb, a goblet full of precious wine and a loaf of the finest wheat bread. At this Joseph was greatly surprised and inquired, 'But from where did you two take all this? Did the angels bring you that, or did You, o Lord, create it all?'

And the little Child looked toward the sun and said, 'Joseph, look, this luminary of the earth also boards at My table! And I tell you: she requires more sustenance in one hour than this earth, which carries you, and behold, she has never suffered from hunger or thirst! And such boarders I have in countless numbers and of incomparably greater size! Do you really suppose that I shall fast when you order Me away from the table if I do not wish to worship Myself at an inappropriate time? Oh see, of that the Lord has no need. Now come to My table and dine with Me - but this time without your habitual prayer. 'For love to Me is the true prayer - if you have this, then you can at all times save your lips from the trouble!'

And Joseph went over and ate and drank at the true table of the Lord and found the food to have a truly heavenly flavor."

## **In Hoc Signo Vinces**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 215

Jesus is speaking: "After the heavenly meal on top of the little mountain, Joseph said to the little Child, 'My Lord and my God! I, a poor old man beseech You, forgive me if I have no doubt offended You; and come back into the house again with me. For without You I can never go back; and if I do go back without You, everyone will turn against me quite bitterly and will punish me with hard words.'

Here the little Child answered, 'Yes, yes, I will of course go with you, for here I shall not set up a place and remain. But one thing I require of you, and that is that you take this My table upon your shoulders and carry it homeward ahead of Me. And do not shrink from its burden - for while it will indeed press on you a bit, it will not bend you nor weaken you in the least!'

At these words Joseph took the beautiful cross while James took the leftovers from the meal and thus, they started on the way back with the little Child in the middle. After a while Joseph said to the little Child, 'Listen, my dearly beloved Jesus, the cross is heavy after all! Can we not rest a bit?'

And the little Child answered, 'You have already carried greater burdens as a carpenter, which I did not lay upon you; and behold, there you would not grant yourself a rest until you carried your burden to its destination! Now you are carrying only a little burden for Me for the first time and already want to rest after a thousand steps. Oh Joseph, carry, carry My light burden without a rest, and you will find a fitting reward in My kingdom! See, through this cross you will become aware of My burden, and it will tell you by its small weight what I am to you in the world! And when you will leave this world in My arms, then this cross will become a fiery wagon of Elias (Elias is the Greek form of Elijah) to you, in which you will ascend before Me in greatest joy!'

After these words the aged Joseph kissed the fairly heavy cross and carried it onward without a rest; and it did not seem nearly as heavy to him anymore, so that he brought it all the way to the villa quite easily.

In the meantime, everyone in the villa was in a state of highest expectancy and filled with great concern, wondering from which direction Joseph might return with the little Child and James. And when Mary, Cyrenius and the others finally caught sight of the approaching three, they lost all restraint! Everyone ran toward them with open arms, and Mary at once seized the little Child and pressed Him to her heart with convulsive love. But Cyrenius was surprised that Joseph would carry a gallows, as the symbol of the greatest degradation and shame, home on his shoulders.

And the little Child upon the mother's arms sat up and said to Cyrenius: 'Truly, truly, this symbol of the greatest degradation will become a symbol of the highest honor! If you are not going to carry it after Me in this manner, as Joseph now carries it, you will not enter My kingdom in the future!' - These words brought Cyrenius to silence, and he asked no more about Joseph's burden."

## **The Way of the Lord with the Pagans**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 216

Jesus is speaking: "And they all went back into the house where they took place at the table according to the will of the little Child. For not one of the leading guests had eaten a bite; and the three large fish still lay there almost untouched. And since several hours had passed while the little Child was being sought and evening was approaching, the fish naturally became cold, in which state the Jews were usually not permitted to eat them: But as the sun had not set, it was still permissible to eat the fish; only it was required that they be reheated and thoroughly warmed up. Therefore, Joseph immediately called his four cooks and ordered them to reheat the fish.

Here the little Child said, 'Joseph, that is not necessary; for from now on the fish may also be eaten cold, if only they have been fried before that. So instead of frying them again, have lemons and fresh oil brought, and the fish will taste better that way than if they were refried.'

Joseph promptly followed the advice of the little Child and had a whole basket of lemons and a large container of fresh oil brought. At this all the guests became desirous of this new fare, wondering just how it would taste.

Cyrenius was the first who took a sizable piece of fish for himself and put oil and lemon juice on it. And as he began to eat, he could not give enough praise for

the wonderful flavor of the prepared fish. At this experience of the governor the other guests also helped themselves, and they all found this fare to have such excellent taste that they also could not find sufficient words of praise.

When Joseph had made a test of a sizeable portion of fish himself, he asserted, 'Truly, if Moses had ever partaken of a thus prepared fish, he surely would have put this food on his fare also. But he just must not have been as well informed as concerns the art of cooking than You, my dearest Jesus.'

Here the little Child smiled cordially and said in a very friendly way, 'My dear father Joseph, the reason lies in this: With Moses in the desert the rule was: Hunger is the best cook! and the people would often have eaten raw meat out of hunger and met their death; therefore Moses had to prescribe his fare and the foods had to be eaten fresh and warm.

But now the rule is and will always continue to be: The Lord is the best cook. And there one can also enjoy cold fish with lemon and oil. And that is because the cold but still well-fried fish represents the state of the pagans, the lemon juice represents My power which harmonizes and pulls them together, and the oil represents My Word to them - Now do you understand why the fish tastes better this way?'

All were deeply affected at this and were greatly surprised at the wisdom of the little Child."

## **A Lesson in Geometry**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 217

Jesus is speaking: "When all had stilled their hunger with the cold fish they arose, thanked Joseph for this good meal and then went out into the open; for the sun was still above the horizon.

When most of the guests from Cyrenius' company had gone outside, the little Child asked him, 'Cyrenius, do you not recall what you asked Me out there at the scene of the fire, when I praised the fish of the Mediterranean for their quality and fine taste?'

Here Cyrenius considered it a bit but could not remember his question. He therefore said to the little Child, 'O my Lord, my life, forgive me - I must confess before You that I have completely forgotten it!'

Here the little Child smiled again and full of gentleness reminded the somewhat embarrassed Cyrenius, 'Did you not ask Me whether the Mediterranean is in the middle of the land? I then referred you to the small earth-globe at which you were to look and decide for yourself whether this sea is really in the middle of the land. See, now would surely be the best time to settle this matter! So, take the little earth in your hand and find the answer to your question.'

And Cyrenius replied, 'Yes, by my poor soul, this I surely would have completely forgotten if You, o Lord, had not reminded me of it now.' Here James at once sprang into the side chamber and brought the little earth to Cyrenius who then promptly sought and soon found the Mediterranean.

And as he pointed to the Mediterranean with his finger, the little Child asked him, 'Cyrenius, is that really the middle of the land? Or how does the matter seem to you?'

Cyrenius answered, 'I dare say that I am good at figures according to Euclid and Ptolemy and therefore know from the geometry of spheres that on the surface of a ball every given point is in the middle of the surface because in the first place each point is precisely the same distance from the center of the ball, and secondly because all lines going out from it to its corresponding point on the opposite side of the ball, are of the same curvature and length. According to this basic axiom it follows that this sea can be named the Mediterranean. But on the other hand, I also find that every sea is in the same category and can be a sea in the middle just as well.'

And the little Child rejoined, 'Therein you are quite right; but for all that the principles of Euclid still do not apply here, and this sea can still be called a sea in the middle exclusively for wherever the Lord is, there also is the true middle. And behold, the Lord is now here by this sea, and therefore the middle of the sea is also here. That is a different computation of which Euclid did not dream, and it is more correct than his.'

This explanation greatly alerted Cyrenius and he continued to study the globe."

### **Faith Demonstrates True Humility of The Spirit**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 218

Jesus is speaking: "Thereupon the little Child said to Cyrenius as the latter began to investigate other matters on the little globe, 'Cyrenius, you continue to search in vain and promptly want the whole hand where I have shown you one finger! See, that is out of the question; for everything requires its time and its established, immutable order!

When you see a tree blossom, you would of course already like to have the ripe fruit. But that cannot be because every tree has its time and its order. 'Now time and order are established by Me from eternity, so I cannot go against Myself; can anything be taken away from time and from order. I do indeed love you in all fullness of My divine power, but for all that I still cannot grant you even a minute of fleeting time, for this must flow onward like an incessant stream and has no rest until it has reached the great shore of eternity, which is ever constant and unchangeable.

'Thus, your continued probing into My mysteries is rather vain. For such an approach you still will not come a hair's breadth closer to My depths until the proper time. Cease therefore from such inquiries and do not burden your spirit in vain - for at the proper time all that shall freely be yours from Me!

'Now you would like to fully comprehend why the middle is there where I am? But I say to you: such you cannot grasp at present - therefore you should first believe and by faith demonstrate the true humility of your spirit. Once your spirit by means of humility has reached the proper depth in itself, then you will also have a clear insight into My depths from this depth.

But when you exalt your spirit by searching My depths, then it will leave its living depth ever more and more, and thereby you will alienate yourself from my depths and not come near to them again. 'Yes, I will add from now on all deep wisdom shall remain hidden from the wise of the world - but it shall be laid into the hearts of those without guile, the weak children and the orphans! For that reason,

become a child in your heart, and then it will be the right time for you to receive true wisdom!'

Cyrenius was greatly amazed at this doctrine and asked the little Child, saying, 'Well, if so, then no one may learn to read the letters nor write the script? For if You freely give all that to him who is worthy, why then the laborious learning?'

And the little Child answered, 'By means of proper and humble learning the acre is made fertile for wisdom, and that is also in My order. But you must not look upon the act of learning as the end or as wisdom itself, but only as a means. For when the acre is made fertile, I shall surely spread the seed from which the proper wisdom will sprout forth! Do you understand that?' At this Cyrenius was silent and probed no more."

## **The Cross as Symbol of God's Love**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 219

Jesus is speaking: "After this most enlightening discussion between the little Child and Cyrenius, Joseph also turned to the little Child and asked Him what was to be done now with the cross that had been brought home.

And the little Child replied, 'Joseph, I tell you, that has already found its man and its place!

Now you say to a merchant: You have a good product which you will not have for long;<sup>4</sup> for some buyer who is undoubtedly anxious to buy it will soon appear. And behold, I am also that kind of a merchant! I have brought a good product to be sold to whoever will buy it. And a buyer has already appeared and has brought it into his possession through his love to Me - and that buyer is Jonathan, the strong fisherman. Should he then not receive anything for his many fish with which he so often has generously supplied us in the past?

'One hand washes the other. Whoever gives water to him, water shall be given in return. Whoever gives oil, he shall be repaid in oil. Whoever gives comfort, to him comfort shall be given eternally. And whoever gives love, he shall also be repaid with love.

Now Jonathan has given Me all his love - therefore I also gave him My love in this cross. Your others have, to be sure, also given Me love with water and oil - but I tell you, Joseph: Pure love is valued more highly by Me than that with water and oil! 'For the cross has now become My greatest love! Therefore, I gave it to Jonathan because of his great love for Me - for he alone loves Me because of Myself, and that is pure love. He loved Me without knowing who I am - but your others loved Me less although you knew who I really am.

And behold, that was a love with a great deal of water! For that reason, you shall never suffer a lack of water in this world, namely in your eyes. Cyrenius loved Me with oil - so he shall in days to come also be anointed with the oil of life, as you shall be given to drink of the water of life. But in the future only those who really love Me shall fully dwell with Me!'

This discourse of the little Child made Joseph thoroughly afraid, and Cyrenius himself made big eyes.

Thereupon the little Child added, 'But on that account your others should not suppose that I shall withhold the cross from you - for whoever has a heart free from the world shall also receive the free cross!'

This enlightenment put Joseph and Cyrenius at ease again in their hearts.”

## **The Flesh Is Under the Debt of Sin**

Ref: “The Childhood of Jesus” by Jakob Lorber Chapter220

Jesus is speaking: ‘During this Discourse of the little Child, Jonathan, impelled his ardent feeling of love, fell down in front of the little Child and wept in his extreme joy and gratitude.

And the little Child said to the others, ‘Do you see how mighty Jonathan's love to Me is? Truly I tell you: From every tear which now quells from his eyes, a world shall come into being for him in My kingdom! I have in fact already shown you the value and the difference between tears, but here I tell you once more: No tear is valued more highly by Me than that which is like the tear of Jonathan.’

At these words of the little Child the huge Jonathan took hold of himself and declared, ‘O You almighty Lord of my life! How can I, a great sinner, really be worthy of such infinitely great compassion and grace from You?’

And the little Child affirmed: ‘Jonathan, ask yourself how you can possibly love Me so mightily in your heart when you are such a great sinner? Is love toward Me not holy in itself, as I am holy in My divine Being? How then can you, as so great a sinner, be capable of enduring such holy love in your heart? Does not every man become sanctified and wholly newborn by means of love toward God in his heart? Now if you are filled with this love, say, what accordingly is in you that you call sin? ‘See, every man's flesh is in fact a sin in itself; therefore, every man's flesh must also die.

Yes, I say to you: even this flesh of My body is under the debt of sin and therefore will have to die just like yours. But this sin is after all not voluntary, but only one under judgment and is no debt whatever for your free spirit.

For that reason, your worth is determined not according to your flesh, but entirely according to your love - which is free. And it will not be said in the world of the spirit: How was your body, but: How was your love?

‘Behold, if you throw a stone into the air, it does not remain in the air but soon falls back to the earth again. Why so? - Because it is attracted by the matter of the earth as a love under judgment, which wholly constitutes the stone itself.

Why then do not the clouds and the stars fall from heaven? - Because they are attracted by the love of heaven! Consequently, if your heart is full of love toward God, the eternally Living, where indeed will this love draw you, since it alone is free and alive in itself?’

This last question filled all those present with the greatest bliss, and they all knew where they stood.”

## **The Same Conditions Do Not Apply Everywhere**

Ref: “The Childhood of Jesus” by Jakob Lorber Chapter221

Jesus is speaking: ‘After Jonathan was thus enlightened, as well as all those present, Joseph suggested, ‘Friends, it is a beautiful evening - how would it be if before going to our night's rest we went out into the open for an hour? For it is extremely sultry in these rooms, and if one goes to bed now, one can neither rest nor sleep.

Here the little Child said, 'Joseph, I am of that opinion too; only there should not be so many bothersome insects buzzing around outside - then it would be more pleasant to be outside in the evening.' And Joseph agreed, 'Yes, my life, there You are indeed right. If there were only a means by which it were possible to get rid of these bothersome little guests without going against Your order, that would be most desirable.

And the little Child replied, 'Oh, such a means can no doubt be found quickly! Go and get a bowl full of warm cow's milk and put it outside, and you will see how all these thousands upon thousands of bothersome little guests will surround the bowl - and will leave us in peace.'

Joseph now promptly told his sons to put a bowl of warm cow's milk outside, and the sons quickly carried out Joseph's wish. And when the bowl of warm milk had been placed into the open, an enormous swarm of all manner of stinging insects soon appeared above the milk bowl in the faint evening twilight.

All were surprised at this ingenuity by which millions of mosquitoes and gnats gathered together at one point and there waged a veritable milk war with each other.

At this Cyrenius asserted, 'See, how simple and really practical this measure is. A hardly noticeable bowl full of warm milk frees us from the bothersome nuisance of insects. Truly, that shall soon be carried out in Tyre also. For their millions of such creatures annoy the people in the evening.'

And the little Child stated, 'The means is indeed quite good, but it will not be possible to apply it everywhere successfully, for the same conditions do not apply everywhere, and such conditions as are now to be found here probably do not exist anywhere else! Therefore, this remedy works so excellently only here. For where these conditions are not to be found, this remedy will not work so well either.



Now look up to the sky, and you will discover a comet!' Cyrenius looked upward and at once saw a large comet.

### **When Zero Counts as Much as a Million**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter222

Jesus is speaking: "When Cyrenius had taken a good, long look at the large comet, he declared, 'Truly, an unusual star! It is the first one I have seen - but I have of course heard of these mythical bearers of ill tidings in the sky a number of times.'

At this remark of Cyrenius, Maronius Pilla also came over and asserted, 'Just look at that! The temple of Janus is hardly closed seven years, and everyone said:

Now Rome will have eternal peace! For it is said that this temple has never been closed this long. And now we already have the terrible sign in front of our eyes that the temple of Janus will be unlocked again quite soon, and that matters would become very lively on the great fields of Mars!

Joseph then asked Maronius Pilla if he really considered such a comet to be a harbinger of war.

And Maronius Pilla replied quite seriously, 'Oh friend, that is an unalterable truth! I tell you: war upon war!'

Here Cyrenius remarked, 'Now we have the right pair together for once! Joseph still holds mightily to his Moses, and Maronius Pilla cannot get rid of his old, heathenish superstition!'

At this Joseph protested, 'Esteemed friend and brother Cyrenius! I would say that Moses is surely better than the temple of Janus in Rome.'

And Cyrenius retorted, 'Of course! But if one has the Lord Jehovah Himself in His fullness, I would say that Moses as well as the dull Janus should step quite far into the background, and that once and for all. The comet according to ancient, unfounded fables does indeed seem to be a bearer of ill tidings. But I believe that our dearest Jesus and Lord in the fullness of His Deity also happens to be a Lord over this supposed lord of misfortune. Do you not agree with me?'

And Joseph answered, 'That surely; but for all that Moses is still not to be compared with the Janus of Rome, not even in this presence of the Lord.'

Cyrenius agreed, 'I do not want to do that either - but if I have the Lord, then at least to me Moses and Janus are the same.'

Here the little Child said to Cyrenius, 'Stay with that! For truly, where infinity is concerned, all magnitudes fade and zero counts as much as a million.'

This answer of the little Child jarred Joseph a bit, and thereafter he did not uphold Moses to Cyrenius anymore."

## **A Comet in Miniature**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter223

Jesus is speaking: "Jonathan, who on such occasions always delved strongly into the cause, now came to Joseph and said, 'Brother, here is something else again where the Lord, as recently at the eclipse of the moon, could straighten us out! Do you suppose that He would enlighten us if we asked Him about it?'

Joseph answered, 'My dear brother Jonathan, the matter needs only to be put to the test! Whoever puts all his trust in the Lord builds on a firm foundation. Go over to the little Child who is now on Mary's lap and ask Him, and you will soon receive an answer to your question.'

Upon this reply, Jonathan at once in all love and humility went over to the little Child and wanted to ask; but the little Child anticipated Jonathan and said, Jonathan, I already know what you want - but that is too deep for you! Go into the house now and take a small torch, light it, and then go with the burning torch over to the milk bowl that



has been set out for the midges and gnats, and I tell you, there you will also see a comet as well as its fundamental nature.'

At this Jonathan quickly did what the little Child had advised him to do. And lo, when he brought the burning torch close to the milk bowl, above which millions of flies, mosquitoes and gnats circled about, he discovered a long shimmering tail consisting of the flying insects which were several fathoms long, and of which the milk bowl formed the head. This phenomenon was also seen by many other people, and all were amazed at the similarity of this appearance with the comet in the sky.

Hereupon Jonathan went over to the little Child and asked Him how he was to understand this.

And the little Child answered, 'For the time being just as you have seen it! Not everyone may know this secret, so be satisfied with that for now. Tomorrow will be another day.'

## **The Nature of a Comet**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter224

Jesus is speaking: "Jonathan begins to rack his brain at this but was totally unable to take hold of a sensible thought.

The little Child naturally noticed at once that Jonathan was unable to bring the milk bowl comet into harmony with the heavenly comet. He therefore sat up and said to Jonathan, 'My dear Jonathan! 'See, your thoughts are like an image of the milk bowl comet which you saw. Your heart represents the large bowl filled with milk, in which your love is the milk. But above your heart there now is also an enormous swarm of midges, bugs and gnats, just like the ones above the milk bowl. And this swarm consists of your thoughts which border on the ridiculous concerning the similar nature of the two comets. Now friend Jonathan, who would seriously consider the core of the heavenly comet to be a milk bowl and its tail to be a swarm of bugs? Those are after all only representations, but not perfect likenesses in nature!

'Now do you really know what a representation is? What is represented by the bowl? Or by the milk therein? Or by the swarm of bugs and gnats? See, you do not understand that; so, listen and I will tell you something about it.

The bowl represents a vessel used to hold substances to which My sustaining power of life is held fast; and the milk is such a substance which carries My sustaining power of life in most bounteous measures. In the midges, bugs and gnats, the power of life is already freely active, but if it is not nurtured with a proper sustaining power of life, it soon becomes weak and cannot develop itself for a higher and more perfect state of existence. *'And behold, the heavenly comet is nothing else than a newly created, becoming world!* The core is the vessel which holds My sustaining power of life. This power of life is very strongly heated by its own inherent fire which I have given into this same power of life and thus dissolves itself into nourishing vapors. And so, these vapors carrying a more advanced power of life do not evanesce and become lost to the new world, they then are taken up by myriads of monads (amoeboid inhabiting the ether) and by them again carried to the newly becoming world toward its more complete development. See, that is the corresponding similarity between the heavenly comet and our milk bowl comet! 'Do not search any father now, so your love will not be weakened because of your

searching!' This explanation was heard by quite a few, and while no one understood it, many believed it."

## **The Long and Short Approach to God**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 225

Jesus is speaking: "Cyrenius now asked the little Child, saying, 'O my life, why may or why should one not search more deeply into Your works? Why did You declare such searching to be detrimental to one's love for You? I would say it is just the opposite: Once one gets to know Your works in ever greater depth and clarity, one must obviously increase in love toward You and not become weaker therein! For it is already the case even among us humans that a man also becomes all the more dear to us the more perfections we discover in him. 'How much more then will that be the case with You, the Lord and Creator of all things great, perfect and glorious if we learn to know You ever more and more! Therefore, I would really like to entreat You myself, o my life, that You would give me a bit more enlightenment concerning this unusual star. For my heart tells me that I will be able to love You quite completely only then, when I am able to recognize You more and more completely in Your almighty, truly wise and wondrous works. No one can really love You as the only Lord and God if he does not know You before that. Thus, our knowing in our souls who You are is in fact the chief reason for our love for You, Just as I also first had to become acquainted with my wife before I could take her into my heart. If I had not come to know her, she surely would not have become my wife.'

Here the little Child smiled and replied, 'Oh My dear Cyrenius, if you were to give Me such wise instruction more often, I would surely become a thoroughly shrewd human being also! See, you have really told Me lots of new things here. But consider this: Just now you were a teacher to Me, for you tried to prove to Me that My warning in regard to overmuch searching in My works as being detrimental for the soul of man in the realm of his love toward Me did not apply, and that, on the contrary, such searching is the proper way. How then should I, as your pupil, instruct you in matters still unknown to you? If there are better grounds for love known to you than your God and Creator gives you, how then can you entreat Him for more profound enlightenment? Or do you really suppose that God will allow Himself to be swayed to do something by reasonings arrived at and presented by men as if He were a judge according to worldly law? Oh Cyrenius, therein you are still in very great error! 'See, I alone know My eternal order which is the mother of all things! Out of this order you too have gone forth! The love of your spirit toward Me is your very own life! Now if you want to turn this love away from Me all the more, when in fact you have Me right before your eyes in the flesh, say, will such a foolish increase in your love really be justified? 'Yes, he who still does not know Me nor has Me in his heart, he may indeed attain Me in the manner you advocate but if someone already has Me on his lap, to what end should your gradual degrees of approach serve him?'

At this Cyrenius was greatly taken aback, took the matter deeply to heart, and no one asked about the comet anymore."

## **Never Fear the World - But Fear Yourselves**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter226

Jesus is speaking: "When the matter of the comet was thus disposed of, the little Child said to Joseph, 'Joseph, throughout these two days I took charge as an undisputed master of the house and all of you obeyed Me, but from now on I am returning the mastery of the house back to you, and as you decide matters, so also shall they be done!

'From now on I am going to be like every other human being again and must be that way, for My flesh must also grow for the sake of all your welfare. For that reason, do not now nor in the future expect any more openly manifest wonders from Me in this country! But for all that do not allow yourselves to be deceived in your faith and reliance in My power and might, for What I was from eternity, That I am always and will be for eternity.

'Hence, never fear the world which is nothing before Me, but fear yourselves, lest you turn your hearts away from Me, for that would be the death of your soul! With that you, Joseph, may again take over the management of the house, and lead it justly and properly in the name of My Father, Amen!

And you, Cyrenius, depart tomorrow on a safe journey for Tyre, where important matters already await you. My love and My grace are with you, so you need not worry. Arrange all other matters with Joseph, for he is now the head of the house.'

Thereupon the little Child called James over to Himself and said to him, 'James, between us the first relationship will remain with which you are familiar. Now all this must be adhered to in this land, Amen!'

At this Joseph became quite sad and earnestly pleaded with the little Child to continue as at present in His divine nature. But the little Child now talked quite childishly, and no trace of anything divine remained in His speech. He soon became sleepy, and James had to bring Him to bed.

Long into the night the company sat together and discussed the possible reason for such change in the little Child. No one said anything conclusive and each asked of the other, but no one was able to give a definite answer. And Joseph finally said, 'We know what is good for us and what we should do, and that ought to satisfy us! It is already late at night- so I think it is best that we retire.' In this all agreed with Joseph and promptly went into the house to a good night's rest."

## **The Generosity of Jonathan**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter227

Jesus is speaking: "The following day Joseph, as usual, was up much earlier than anyone else and went outside to see what sort of a day was in the offing. He found all the signs for a beautiful day, then returned into the house and awakened his sons so they might prepare a good breakfast for the guests.

The sons soon rose and went to see what provisions the larder might still contain. When they searched through the larder, they promptly came to Joseph and said, 'Listen, dear father, your request would be easy enough to fulfill, but our larder has been so greatly depleted these last few days that it is just impossible for us to scrape a meal together for even ten people. So, advise us whence we are to take the foodstuffs, and the meal shall be ready in one hour.'

Here Joseph scratched himself a bit behind the ears, then went into the larder himself and found there the assertions of his sons confirmed, which disconcerted him even more. He thought back and forth but could not think of anything that might help him out of his predicament.

Now as Joseph stood there in the entrance hall considering what to do next, Jonathan came out of his sleeping chamber, greeted him and kissed his old friend and asked him why he stood there so unhappily and thoughtfully. And Joseph promptly showed Jonathan the cause of this perplexity, namely the empty larder.

When Jonathan understood this, he said to Joseph, 'Oh my very dear friend, that need not concern you at all. See, my larders are still quite full, I still have about two thousand hundredweights of smoked fish. So have your sons come with me right away, and in an hour and a half your larder will be well stocked!'

This offer acted as a true balm upon Joseph's heart and he quickly accepted it. Hardly an hour and a half passed, when Jonathan and the four sons had returned with a heavy load of fish. The sons brought about four hundred weight of smoked fish, and Jonathan brought three large casks filled with fresh fish and ten large loaves of wheat bread.

When Joseph saw the arrivals thus burdened, he was full of joy and thanked and praised God for such a gift and then embraced and kissed Jonathan. Thereupon the kitchen soon teemed with activity. The sons brushed themselves in a lively manner, while Mary and Eudokia soon came from their sleeping chamber, wasted no time and milked the cows. Thus, a plentiful breakfast was quickly prepared in an hour for more than a hundred guests."

## **The Difference Between God's True and False Servants**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 228

Jesus is speaking: "When the morning meal was thus prepared and all the guests had arisen; Joseph promptly went to Cyrenius and asked him if he were ready to partake of the morning meal.

And Cyrenius said to Joseph, 'Oh my truly noble friend and brother, I am of course quite ready with my entire company; but I also know that you do not have such a supply in your larder that you can accommodate over a hundred people for several days. Therefore, I shall send my servants to the city this morning, where they shall buy foodstuffs for me and for you.'

When Joseph heard this, he replied, 'Oh dear friend and brother, that you can of course do for your ship; but in my case you would go to a lot of trouble for nothing. You see, in the first place the morning meal is already prepared, and secondly there still is so much left in my larder that all those here could hardly eat it up in eight days. So do not concern yourself for me of all people - for truly, I am indeed well supplied.'

And Cyrenius affirmed, 'Truly, truly, if nothing else were to give me witness to your most high calling, it would be given me in fullest measure by your quite incomprehensible unselfishness. 'Yes, therein one will always be able to accurately tell the true servants of God from the false: The true ones will be unselfish to a high degree, and the false ones will be just the opposite; for the true ones serve the Lord in their heart and there also have a most high, eternal reward - but the false ones serve a God modeled after their own bad kind, for the sake of the world - hence they

also seek the reward of the world and allow themselves to be paid extravagantly for every step they take.

For I as a born pagan know best, how the Roman priests allow themselves to be paid for each and every step. Truly, I myself once had to pay the chief priest a hundred pounds of gold for some advice. I ask: Was that a fitting servant of a true God? 'But you have now shown me your hospitality for three days, and what teachings I have received in your house- and still you accept nothing. Not even for my eight children will you accept anything.- From that it certainly should be clear how the real and true servants of God appear.'

Here Joseph said, 'Brother, do not say any more about that now, for such talk praises me too much; but sit down at the table, and the morning meal will be served right away.' And Cyrenius promptly followed Joseph's wish and sat down at the table."

### **A Memorable Morning Meal for Cyrenius**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 229

Jesus speaking: "When everyone was at the table, quite tastily prepared fish were quickly served, and Cyrenius was greatly surprised that it had been possible for Joseph to obtain such a quantity of quite fresh fish so early in the morning.

Hereupon Joseph pointed to the huge Jonathan and remarked somewhat jokingly, 'See, when one has such a great fishing expert for a friend, one need not reach too far- and the fish are there.'

At this Cyrenius smiled and agreed, 'Yes, you are indeed right. Truly, under such circumstances one can always have fresh fish, and that especially if one also has Someone in his house.'

Hereupon Joseph lifted his hands and fervently stated, 'Yes, brother Cyrenius, especially Someone of whom we all will eternally never be worthy. May He bless this good morning meal for all of us, that it truly may strengthen us in our limbs and in our love to Him, the most Holy!'

This exclamation of Joseph brought all the guests to tears, and all praised the great God in the still sleeping little Child. When the guests were done with their praise and began to eat of the fish, the little Child also awakened, and the good smell of the fish immediately told Him what was on the table. Hence, He quickly got out of His low little bed, promptly ran over to the table quite naked to where Mary was and requested something to eat. Here Mary promptly took Him on her lap and said to James, 'Go quickly and bring me a little shirt out of the side room.' And James quickly followed Mary's wish and brought a clean little shirt. But this time the little Child would not allow the little shirt to be put on Him. At this Mary became somewhat impatient and scolded, 'See, my little Child, it just is not proper to be naked at the table; therefore, I shall be quite severe if You do not allow Yourself to be dressed!'

Cyrenius, wholly moved to tears at the sight of the tender little Boy, said to Mary, 'Oh dear, most charming mother, give me the little Boy, so I may once more thus quite nakedly fondle and caress Him! Who knows whether this infinitely great good fortune will come my way again in this world?'

Here the little Child smiled at Cyrenius and immediately wanted to go to him. And Mary promptly gave Him over to Cyrenius, and he wept from joy and bliss as

the healthy little Boy frolicked on his lap in a lively way. Hereupon Cyrenius asked Him which piece of the fish He would like to eat. And the little Child said in a wholly childlike manner, 'Give Me that white piece which has no fishbone in it!' And Cyrenius quickly handed the little Child the best and whitest piece which He ate happily and leisurely. After He had satisfied His hunger, He stated, 'That was good! Now you dress Me! For when I am hungry, I want to eat first and only then wear a garment!'

Thereupon the little Child said no more and serenely let Cyrenius dress Him with the little shirt."

### **Mary's Strictness A Symbol of Her Motherly Love**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter230

Jesus is speaking: "When the little child was dressed, Cyrenius asked Him again if He would not like to have another tasty little piece of the fish.

Here the little Child said after His manner, 'I really would like another small piece, but I dare not accept it because mother would promptly scold Me again.'

And Cyrenius said assuringly, 'O my dearly beloved little Child, if I give it to You, your mother will say nothing.' To this the little Child responded quite naively, 'Yes, as long as you are here, she will of course say nothing; but once you are gone, I will be in for it twice as bad. Oh, you just would not believe how cross My mother can be when I do something that she does not like!' Cyrenius smiled thereto and then asked the little Child, 'What would You say, if I were to scold Your somewhat strict mother for that- would that not make her more lenient toward You?' And the little Child objected, 'I beg you, do anything but that for once you were gone, I would really get a dressing down the like of which has not been heard!'

Here Cyrenius continued to ask the little Child and said, 'O my life, my heavenly little Child, if Your mother is so strict, how can You still love her so very much?'

And the little Child answered, 'Because she is strict out of her great love to Me for, she constantly has the greatest fear that some sort of harm might befall Me. So, you see, that is why I am bound to love her very much in return! Even if she is sometimes cross without cause- she still means well and for that she surely deserves My love. See, for just that reason she would also be cross now if I were to eat another little piece of fish, because she thinks it could do Me harm. It would of course do Me no harm, but I do not want to sin against the good intentions of My mother. Oh, I can deny Myself also and can keep My mother's orders when it has to be that way, but when her order does not have to be strictly adhered to, I can also do as I please. And then I do not let it bother Me even though mother scolds a bit. It is not really necessary now that I should eat another piece of fish; hence I will also deny Myself so mother can have nothing against Me when you are gone.'

Here Cyrenius again spoke to the little Child and inquired in a very loving manner, 'Yes, my life, but if you already have such respect of Your earthly mother, why did You not allow Yourself to be dressed by her a little while ago? Will she not scold You for that once I am gone?'

And the little Child affirmed, 'No doubt, but I shall not let it bother Me much! For I already told you before that I sometimes do as I please, and do not ask whether

My mother agrees with it or not. But for all that My mother can still scold Me, for she has a good intention and a good will thereby.'

At this Mary smiled and said jokingly, 'Now You just wait until we are alone, and I shall really scold You again because You have now complained against me so to Cyrenius!'

Hereupon the little Child smiled and replied, 'Oh, you do not mean that. I can easily tell when you are really cross, for then you are quite red in the face - but now you are nice and white like I am, and then you are never upset!' All laughed at this remark, and the little Child also smiled. And Mary in her ardor took the little Child and caressed Him fervently."

### **Cyrenius Provides for Joseph's House**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 231

Jesus is speaking: "Following this childly interlude the morning meal was completed. And when Joseph finished with the prayer of thanksgiving, Cyrenius went over to him and said, 'My dearest friend, your services to me as well as to my brother Julius Augustus Quirinus Caesar in Rome are of such an outstanding nature that I shall never be able to compensate you.

But to leave you altogether unrewarded - that is utterly impossible for me! 'Now I know that you will not accept a kingly reward from me, so I have decided on the following: this year, as is evident, you can expect a poor harvest in grain, when after all your house has quite a number of dwellers. Besides, nine of them belong to me, and you and yours also total eight; so, there are altogether seventeen. Now I know in my soul that your flour bins are empty and also your larder, and that you are already running short of feed for your cows, goats and donkeys. See, all of that I know very well - as I also know that you and yours have almost nothing more to wear.

Therefore, my 'dearest brother, you must at least accept enough from me to fill your needs for the present. 'I am of course well aware that it would be extremely ridiculous for a man of the earth to undertake to support the Lord of creation, for whom it is an easy thing to create myriads of worlds with one word. But I also know that this selfsame holy Lord of creation does not wish to constantly affect wonders contrary to His eternal wondrous order, because a judgment is always connected with that for us, His creatures. For that reason, you must accept what you need this time at least and not refuse me as you usually do!'

And Joseph replied, 'Yes brother, this time you are probably right - but before I accept anything from you, I still must ask the Lord.' Here the little Child, who was now with James, came over quickly and said to Joseph, 'Joseph, go ahead and accept what Cyrenius wants to give you, so you may supply the house with foodstuffs.'

At this Joseph accepted the offer of Cyrenius, whereupon the latter promptly gave Joseph a sum of a thousand pounds of silver and seventy pounds of gold, for which Joseph tendered Cyrenius his thanks and took the heavy sum. Thereupon Cyrenius was overjoyed and affirmed, 'Brother, now my heart is a thousand times lighter! I am not leaving here today but only tomorrow, for my great love will not let me go.' And Joseph was made very happy thereby."

## **On The Burden of Money**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 232

Jesus is speaking: "Now Joseph had no trunk wherein he might put the money. At this Cyrenius at once ordered his servants to go into the city and buy a chest there at whatever cost necessary. And the servants went at once and in the short space of two hours brought an elegant cedar chest which had cost ten pounds of silver. This chest was then placed in Joseph's bedchamber, and Joseph's sons laid the large and heavy amount of money into the ornate and heavy chest.

When the money was thus put away, Joseph said, 'Now I am - from a worldly standpoint - rich for the first time in my whole life, for I have never seen and all the less owned so much money! Until now my house knew nothing of a thief and still less of a robber, but from now on all of us will not have sufficient eyes and time to protect this money from thieves and robbers.'

Here Jonathan observed, 'Brother, never mind about that! I know only too well whom the robbers and thieves seek out. See, they seek out only those who are mean and stingy. And that certainly does not apply to you, so you need not be concerned - for everyone who asks anything of you receives three times more from you anyway than what he asks for. Therefore, I would say that you will no doubt have to deal with a lot of beggars, but certainly not with thieves and robbers.'

Here Mary also came over and said to Joseph, 'Listen, dear father, you know that while in the city of our father David we also received a great burden of gold from the three wise men of the East who came from Persia; and behold, now we do not have any of it even the size of a grain of sand, although we were never robbed of it! So, I would say that it will be the same with us here: not a year will pass, and we will have nothing left of it without thieves and robbers. So just do not worry; for in a house where the Lord dwells, gold has no standing and the robbers and thieves just do not want to have much to do in the Lord's house! For they know as well as I and you that it is tempting the super-natural to lay violent hands on treasures which lie as it were in God's poor-box.'

When Mary finished, the little Child also came over and said, 'Joseph, you faithful man, you must not look so fearfully at yonder chest in which My brothers have laid the money. For when you look so apprehensive, I get the impression that you are sick. Now see, I do not want you to be sick. This money will not burden you for any length of time at all. Buy quite a lot of flour now and other foodstuffs and some clothing, and distribute the rest among the poor, and the chest will be empty again in short order.'

These childlike words becalmed Joseph so greatly that he was promptly full of good cheer."

## **Jonathan Fell a Mighty Tree**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 233

Jesus is speaking: 'Joseph now called the four sons over and said to them, 'Here, take this pound of silver and go into the city to buy flour and whatever else is still needed for the kitchen, and then come and prepare a good midday meal, since Cyrenius still honors me with his presence today.' At this the sons promptly went and carried out their father's wishes.

Then Mary also came over and privately told Joseph that the supply of firewood was also so greatly depleted that it would hardly be possible to prepare a meal with the little that still remained.

Here Joseph called Jonathan over and told him about this difficulty. And Jonathan declared, 'Brother, give me your large and strong axe, and I shall go into the forest there by the hill; and truly, in three hours you shall have wood aplenty.'

Here Joseph gave Jonathan a strong axe, whereupon the latter went into the woods of the nearest hill, which belonged to the villa, and there quickly chopped down a strong cedar, fastened a strong rope around the trunk and thus pulled the whole mighty tree in front of Joseph's house.

When he arrived there with his felled tree, all were astonished at the enormous strength of Jonathan. Many servants of Cyrenius together now attempted to pull the tree farther but their efforts were in vain, for they, numbering about thirty, were not able to move the tree even a hairbreadth, since it weighed about one hundred hundredweights.

At this Jonathan said to the servants of Cyrenius, 'Instead of this vain attempt, just take big and little axes in hand and help me to quickly split up the tree! This effort will please the head of the house more than if you try to measure my enormous strength on this tree by your vain effort.'

Here all the servants of Cyrenius promptly lent a hand, and with the energetic assistance of Jonathan the whole tree was cut up in half an hour. Joseph was full of joy at this and asserted, 'Truly, that would have been three days' work for me until I could have cut up such a tree, and you needed hardly three hours altogether.'

And Jonathan retorted, 'Oh brother, great bodily strength is no doubt a useful thing; but what is it against the strength of Him who lives with you and before whose breath the whole creation trembles?'

Here the little Child came over to Jonathan and said to him, 'Be still, Jonathan, and do not betray Me; for I know when I must reveal Myself! And if My power had not been with you now, you could neither have mastered this tree. - But be still and say nothing about it!'

Here Jonathan said no more and only now understood how he had so easily mastered this tree."

## **A Glittering Deputation Arrives from Ostracine**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 234

Jesus is speaking; "Then Joseph's house was thus supplied with wood, and the sons of Joseph quite industriously began to prepare the noon meal, a deputation of very prominent citizens arrived in full regalia from the city to greet the supreme governor. For while no one in the city had heard anything this time concerning the presence of Cyrenius because he wished to be there in strictest incognito, the well-known household servants as well as the sons of Joseph were seen in the city that morning, and the presence of the governor was thus surmised.

Therefore, the leading citizens gathered in the city and came out in full splendor, which visit was most inopportune to Cyrenius on this occasion. The garrison commander and the previous pages that were familiar with the captain were of course at the head of the large deputation from the city of Ostracine.

The commander apologized profusely that he had ascertained so late, and then only by lucky chance, that his imperial, consular highness was gracing this area with his exalted presence. And Cyrenius nearly turned away in his secret annoyance at this for him most untimely visit. But for all that he now responded in a pleasant manner for the sake of political expediency and answered the greeter in equally polite words.

But after a while he unburdened himself to the garrison commander, saying, 'My friend, we prominent lords of the world sometimes fare quite badly. A common man can go where he pleases and remains in sweet incognito; but we need only to go a little beyond our doorstep and our incognito is already gone with the wind! I do of course accept your stately greeting in the name of my brother with heartfelt appreciation; but it must remain that I am here in strictest incognito, which means in other words: This my presence here is unofficial and may under no circumstances be reported to Rome. If I were to find out that someone had dared to submit such a report to Rome, he would surely regret it! - For mark it well, I am here in strictest incognito for the world! Why? I know why, and no one is to ask me about it. Go to your homes now and put on ordinary clothing, and then return for the midday meal, which will take place about three hours before sunset.'

Here the deputation bowed before the governor and departed. Thereupon Joseph went over to Cyrenius and said, 'See, that is already the first result of the money which you gave me in such bounteous measures. Your household servants had to buy me a chest for it, were then recognized- and your presence betrayed. As I have always said: Gold and silver still bear the old curse of God!'

To this the little Child, who was right at Joseph's side, added smilingly, 'Therefore one can subject the proud gold and the vain silver to no greater humiliation than to distribute it in just measure among the poor. Now you, My dear Joseph, do that all the time; therefore, the old curse will do you little harm and the same to Cyrenius also.'

Oh, I am not a bit concerned about this gold; for here it is already in the right place. These words again put Joseph as well as Cyrenius at their ease and they now awaited the invited guests in very good spirits."

## **O You Disgraceful Born of Earth**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 235

Jesus is speaking: "At the prearranged time the deputation returned from the city in different attire, greeted everyone in Joseph's house and then went with Cyrenius to the already prepared meal. But since more unexpected guests were now gathered than had been anticipated, it was found that Joseph's table was too little to accommodate his family also.

At this the little Child privately advised Joseph, 'Father Joseph, have a little table set up for us in the adjoining side-room. And tell Cyrenius not to feel hurt on that account, since I shall surely come to him again after the meal.' And Joseph there upon did as the little Child had advised him.

Here Cyrenius objected, 'That will never do! If the Lord of creation is among us, we certainly are not going to put Him in a corner at a table with the cats. Oh, that would surely be the most inappropriate arrangement on earth! I tell you, none other than He and you must sit at the head.'

And Joseph replied, 'My very dear brother, that really will not do this time; for there are many pagans here from the city, and for them the too great nearness of the Lord could have bad consequences - so the little Child's will should be respected here as it is everywhere and always!'

And the little Child also came over and said, 'Cyrenius, Joseph is quite right, just follow his words.'

Here Cyrenius objected no more and immediately went to the midday meal with his company and the deputation from the city. Thereupon Joseph quickly had a sturdy table placed in the adjoining room, at which he, Mary, the little Child and His James, Jonathan, Eudokia and the eight children of Cyrenius took place.

Naturally the foods of lesser quantity and quality were served at the table at which Joseph, Mary, the little Child and His James sat, while the most and better foods came to the table of the guests.

And the little Child declared, 'O you disgraceful born of earth, must you bring forth that which is most wretched for none other than your own Lord? *O you now fruitful land between Asia and Africa, for that you shall be smitten for all time with great unfruitfulness!*

In all truth, if our table did not have a few fish, there just would be nothing on which I can partake! Here is a cooked milk dish with a little honey, which I do not like, and there is a fried sea-onion, and there is a small melon, and there is some stale bread, and beside it a little butter and honey. That is our whole meal - nothing but food which I do not like, with the exception of the few fish. Now I do not want the guests to be worse off than we; but it certainly is not right either that we should be a lot worse off than the guests.'

Here Joseph said, 'Oh dear Jesus, do not be annoyed, for You see that we all fare the same!' And the little Child replied, 'Give Me of the fish, and that will do for now. But another time things will have to be different, for I cannot always be satisfied with such poor fare!' Joseph remembered this and gave the little Child to eat of the fish."

## **The Humility of the Lord**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 236

Jesus is speaking: "Now while he ate of the fish, the little Child asked Jonathan, 'Can that be the best sort of fish? For I tell you that this fish does not taste good to Me at all! In the first place it is tough and then as dry as straw. Truly, that cannot be a good sort of fish, which is also evident by its many troublesome fishbones.'

And Jonathan answered, 'Yes, My Lord and my God! It is truly the sort of the lowest quality! Oh, if Joseph had only said something to me sooner, I certainly would have gladly run back and forth ten times more and would have brought You the very best fish!'

Hereupon Joseph became irritated with his sons because they had taken such poor care of his table. But the little Child said, 'We must not exactly become irritated on account of that; but it does always seem strange of My brothers that they keep the best in the kitchen to themselves and actually serve us the worst of everything. As far as that goes, may everything be blessed for them; but it is not considerate or praiseworthy of them. See, you have really given Me the best piece of the fish; but I

just cannot eat it all although I am still quite hungry and that is a sure sign that the fish is bad. Here, taste this little piece, and you will be convinced that I am right!

Here Joseph tasted the fish and found the assertion of the little Child fully confirmed. At this he promptly stood up and went into the kitchen where he found that the four sons were eating a tuna of the best sort.

Thereat Joseph lost his patience, and he began to give the four sons a thorough dressing-down. But the sons objected, saying, 'Father, we have to do all the hard work why then should we not eat a better morsel once in a while than those who do not work? Besides, the fish which we have given for your table certainly is not bad, but the little Child is sometimes just too full of caprice because He has been spoiled by you, and then nothing is right or good enough for Him!'

This made Joseph angry and he declared, 'Good, because you answer me with such speech, you shall never prepare food for my table again! Mary will be my cook from now on, and you may cook for yourselves what you will; but none of you shall ever be seen again at my table!' Joseph then left the four sons and in quite an aroused frame of mind returned to his table through a little side door.

Hereupon the little Child became sad and began to weep and sob unrestrainedly. At this Mary, Joseph and James immediately asked Him with worried expressions what was the matter with Him, whether He felt any pain or what it might be that all of a sudden caused Him to become so sad and distressed?

And the little Child sighed deeply and said to Joseph in a very melancholy tone, 'Joseph, is it really so sweet to show the poor and the weak one's authority and to condemn them for a minor offence? Just look at Me for once, how many ever so miserably poor cooks do I have in the world who would long ago have let Me, the Father of fathers, starve to death if it were possible to do that with Me! I tell you, cooks who have forgotten that I exist, and who do not want to hear or know anything about Me! And behold, I nevertheless do not go out so I may judge them in My just anger!

'Is it really so sweet to be a ruler? See, I am the only Lord of infinity, and beside Me there is eternally no other! And behold I, the Creator and Father of all of you wanted to become a weak human being before you in full concealment of My eternal and infinite, divine splendor, so that you by this above all humble examples should come to despise your old spirit of despotism!

But no, in none other than this time of all times, in which the Lord of glory has humbled Himself below all men so He may win them all in such lowliness of His, men want to be lords and rule more than ever! I well know that you judged the four sons primarily because of Me but if you recognize Me as the Lord, why did you anticipate Me there?

'See, we are all far from being miserable because we have been served with a poor fish, for we can quickly have a better one prepared for us. But the four brothers are now the most miserable beings on earth because you as their father have judged them; and behold, that is not a just punishment for such a small offence! What indeed would you children of men be if I did with you as you do with one another and if I were as short of temper and as impatient as you are? You do not know why we were served so meagerly; but I know why. Therefore, I say to you: Go over and withdraw your condemnation, and James will make the reason for the poor meal known to you.'

Here Joseph went and called the four sons so they might acknowledge their error before him and be forgiven."

### **The Child's Love for His Brothers**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 237

Jesus is speaking: "And the four sons promptly came into Joseph's dining room, where they quickly fell down on their knees, acknowledged their guilt and besought their old father for forgiveness.

Joseph thereupon forgave them and withdrew his condemnation. Then he said to the four, 'I have indeed forgiven you; but I was also the least insulted by you in the matter. Now here is the little Child of which you said to me to my greatest annoyance that He was spoiled and therefore sometimes full of caprice, at which time nothing was right and good enough for Him. Thereby you have abused Him most rudely! Go over and first ask Him for forgiveness, or you could be severely dealt with!'

Here the four sons went over to the little Child and said to Him, 'Oh our dear little Brother! See, we have unjustly abused You to our father and made him so angry that he nearly put a curse on us. We have sinned most rudely against You and the good father Joseph. Oh, will You, dear little Brother, ever be able to forgive us our rude sin? Will You lift us up again to be Your brothers?'

At this the little Child smiled at the brothers in a most friendly manner, stretched out His tender arms and said with tears in His divine eyes: 'Oh My dear brothers, arise and come here so I may kiss and bless you! For truly, whoever comes to Me as you do, he shall be forgiven, though his sins were more than there is sand in the sea and grass on the earth! Truly, truly, before this earth was founded, I already saw this sin in you and have already forgiven you long before you ever were.

Oh, My dear brothers, do not have any fear because of Me, for I do indeed love all of you so much that I shall in fact die one day in My body from love for you. So do not ever fear Me, for truly, even though you had cursed Me, I still would not have judged you but would have wept instead because of the hardness of your heart! So come here, My dear brothers, that I may bless you, since you have abused Me a bit!'

This infinite goodness of the little Child broke the hearts of the four, and they wept like little children. The others at the table also were so greatly moved that they could not keep from weeping. The little Child then arose and went over to the four, blessed and kissed them, and then said to them, 'Now, dear brothers, you will surely know that I have forgiven you everything? But I beg you: go into the kitchen now and bring us all a better fish! For truly, I am still quite hungry but just cannot eat the fish you prepared for us a little while ago!'

At this the four quickly arose, kissed the beyond measure good-hearted little Child and then, deeply stirred, hurried into the kitchen and prepared a most excellent fish for Joseph's table."

## The Interpretation of the Poor Meal

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 238

Jesus is speaking; "When all had stilled their hunger with the well-prepared fish on Joseph's table and the meal was over, Joseph asked James if he could give him a possibly prophetic reason for the at first meager and finally ever so tasty meal?

And James answered in a most humble and unassuming manner, 'Oh yes, dear father Joseph, insofar as the Lord will give it to me, to that extent will I faithfully tell you what this meal means. So, I would ask you to listen attentively!'

All now directed their attention to James, and he began to speak as follows: The poor and meager meal exemplified that future time in which the word of the Lord will be misrepresented. At that time His servants will keep the best part for themselves and will feed their congregations with the husks as the heathen feed their swine.

'The Jews will be like the fried sea onion; for although it is a root which grows luxuriantly by the ocean of divine grace and is now being fully roasted at the fire of divine love, it will, for all that, be a poor food and a most scanty fare at the table of the Lord, and no one will reach for it.

'The monotonous milk dish will be the Greeks. These will indeed preserve the Lord's word in its true form more than anyone else; but since they will lead only an outward but not an inward life according thereto, old fish will be lukewarm, unscented and tasteless like this cooked dish which, although it contains the best, life-giving ingredients, is cool and poorly cooked, and thus makes a poor showing on the Lord's table also; for it has no pleasant odor and thus, as in effect raw, also has no pleasant taste for the Lord's palate.

'The melon is Rome. This fruit grows on a creeping stem, winding in all directions, on which many barren blossoms come forth; but some fruit appears behind only a few. And although the fruit is there and ripens to maturity, and in fact has a pleasant scent that is quite strong - still when it is cut open and the inner meat is savored, the taste is far inferior to the scent. If seasoned honey is not eaten with it, nausea to the point of vomiting quickly follows, yes, even death can easily result from partaking of this fruit! This is the way it will be with Rome for a considerable time, and many will eat themselves to death at this fare. This fruit will also be present as a bad dish on the Lord's table and will not be touched by Him.

'Now we still have bread, butter, some honey and a few lean fish. These foods are naturally somewhat better, are noticeably separated from the others and appear to be quite acceptable; but there is no warmth in them either, for they have not all been seasoned with the main ingredient, the fire, therefore they also stand here on the Lord's table and are not praised. The fish, of course, were on the fire, but they had too little fat, consequently they are as tough as straw and the Lord cannot partake of them either.

'These foods denote certain sects which will separate themselves from the former and will indeed have faith, but it will not be possible to discover any or at least very little love in them, hence they also will not be pleasing to the Lord. That in short is the meaning of this meal. I have imparted everything that was made known to me, and since I received nothing more, I shall say no more!'

This explanation caused a great stir, but no one understood it."

## **One Flock and One Shepherd**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter239

Jesus is speaking: "Thereupon Joseph said to James, 'You have spoken most wisely in the name of the Lord although I, along with the others, still cannot grasp what you have spoken. But since I recognize the wisdom of God in you just the same, and we were all finally given a select and very tastily prepared fish for our table, I would also like to have you explain what this highly palatable and select fish finally represents. The Lord will surely reveal to you what is good also, since He has just shown you what is and will be bad for all the world.'

And James replied, 'Dear father Joseph, that does not depend on me, but on the Lord alone. I am only a weak instrument of the Lord and can only speak when the Lord loosens my tongue. So do not request of me what I do not have and therefore cannot give you but turn to the Lord in the matter - if He gives it to me, then you shall immediately receive it from me as He gives it!'

Here Joseph turned to the little Child and asked in a low tone of voice, 'My Jesus, let me know the meaning of the good fish also!'

But the little Child replied, 'Joseph, you can see that I have not quite finished with My fish, so be patient. Cyrenius is still far from finished with his meal; so, we two still have half an hour's time, in which much can be deliberated and decided on.'

Thereupon He turned to James and said to him, 'James, while I am eating this small piece of fish, you may as well speak what comes to your mind.' The little Child then ate of His fish again, and James promptly began to speak as follows:

This last good fish represents the Lord's love and His great compassion which He will bestow upon mankind in that time when all the world will stand on the abyss of eternal death. But before this the cooks will have to withstand a strong judgment. 'Only after this judgment will that time come which the prophet Isaiah has already foretold. And this time will remain on the earth and will not be taken from it henceforth, and the earth will be transformed into the likeness of the sun, and her inhabitants will also dwell on the sun's great fields of light and will shine as they do. And the Lord will be Lord alone and will be the Shepherd Himself, and all the shining inhabitants will be one flock! And thus, the earth will remain forever, and her inhabitants forever, and the Lord will be among them forever - a Father to His children in eternity! There will be no more death; whoever lives then will live forever and will never see death! Amen.'

Here James was silent again, and the whole company was altogether speechless from surprise at the great wisdom of James - whereupon the little Child finally said, 'And now I have finished with the fish - therefore: Amen - to this also!'"

## **The Poor Testimony of the Worldly Neighbors**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter240

Jesus is speaking: "Soon afterwards the company arose from the table and thanked God for the bodily as well as the spiritual food, after which most of them went out into the open. Only Joseph, Mary and the little Child along with James went into the great dining hall where Cyrenius was still at the table with his guests. He welcomed his dearest friends in a most friendly manner and wanted to get up at once and make room for them.

But the little Child said, 'Oh stay, stay where you are, My dear Cyrenius! I am already satisfied if I just have the proper place in your heart! As concerns this place at the table here, it means nothing to Me. I am now going outside with James- when you have finished your meal, come out after Me!'

Thereupon the little Child with His James ran quickly outside and there conversed with him and the other children. This very intelligent and quite intimate speech of the little Child with Cyrenius aroused the attention of several of the guests from the city, and they asked just how old this little Child might be, since He already talked like a grown man and seemed to be on very good terms with the governor.

To this Cyrenius replied, 'What is it to you that I am a great friend of children? You have all seen that this little Child is exceptionally gifted; but as to how He has attained such clear understanding **at the age of hardly two and a half years**, you will have to ask His parents, who will no doubt be able to enlighten you best in the matter. Besides, I am greatly surprised that you as the nearest neighbors do not know this house and its inhabitants any better by now!'

Here a few said, 'Well, and how should we really know this family better? To begin with, they never go anywhere, and in the second place, we just have too little time to visit this singular Jewish family, which is very difficult to fathom, for it has such a singular mystical manner that one does not know exactly what to make of it. As far as we have heard from other quite insignificant people, this family is of course very peaceful and does much good to the poor; but there are some who say that they have seen this house as if it were in bright flames which then went out again as quickly as one could say yes and no, and a number of other things like that. Therefore, we just do not have the courage to visit this family; for the old man is nothing else than a Jewish head sorcerer, and it is not good to have anything whatever to do with people of that sort!'

At this Cyrenius laughed and retorted, 'Well, in that case just keep on looking at it that way, for then this house is safe from you!' At this the guests made big eyes at Cyrenius and did not know what to make of this."



## The Evil Plan of the Neighbors

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 241

Jesus is speaking: "Hereupon a leading citizen of Ostracine asked the governor what he meant by that, saying, 'Why should this house be safe, if one- perhaps erroneously holds this old Jew to be an arch sorcerer?'

And Cyrenius replied, 'Because a weak human being can accomplish nothing where the power from all eternity exists and the Deity holds His protective hand. And this house, like no other in the whole wide world, stands under the almighty protection of that Deity, therefore it is also unconquerable! Lay your hand on this house with evil intentions, and you will promptly find out how matters stand with it!'

Thereupon he left the table, accompanied by the garrison commander and the captain. At this the leading citizens were taken aback and said to one another, 'The governor just wants to frighten us because he has no military force with him. If we really were to lay hands on this house and on his person, you may be sure that

he would soon speak a different language! So let us rise from the table and go into the city and return towards evening with a strong force, and then we shall promptly see whether the governor will still use this sort of language!

Soon thereafter the leading citizens arose from the table and went outside where they, as well as the garrison commander and the captain, took leave from Cyrenius and started on their way back to the city.

Here Joseph went over to the citizens and asked, 'Why do you want to leave so soon, when the sun will still shine for at least an hour? Stay until evening, when we will all accompany Cyrenius to his ship as it is fitting, for he departs for Tyre already tonight and will therefore be ready and board his ship yet today.'

But those thus addressed excused themselves and replied, 'We still have some very important business ahead of us today, so excuse us to your very close friend!'

Here the little Child came running over and said to Joseph, 'Just let them go into the city, for their business is of a nature which must serve to glorify My name!'

At this Joseph let the guests go their way and with the little Child went over to Cyrenius and told him how these had excused themselves, and what the little Child had said.

And Cyrenius replied, 'Oh my esteemed brother, this sort I know! They are jealous and cannot contain nor control themselves from all their inward gall because I visited your house and ignored them; but I am very calm thereat as far as you are concerned, for I plainly know under whose protection you stand!' And the little Child affirmed, 'Oh, the parched road shall become hot for them! They want to destroy our house even today, and that with fire; but they shall not gain the time to do so, for they shall quickly have enough to do at home!'

The little Child had hardly finished speaking these words, when half the city already stood in flames, and no one thought about destroying Joseph's house anymore."

## **He Who Digs a Pit for Another**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 242

Jesus is speaking: "All now took fright when they suddenly beheld the enormous mass of smoke and flames rising into the air. And Cyrenius asked Joseph whether aid should not be rushed to these terribly hard-pressed people.

But Joseph answered, I would say that we should stand aside! And besides we are helpless to put out the fire with our natural or human capabilities; and as concerns those who lose their possession thereby, they will meet us soon enough and at the proper time. So let us be quite undisturbed, for whoever feels a need to come here will surely do so!'

And the little Child at Joseph's side assured him; saying, 'See, dear Joseph, that will make your chest of gold and silver considerably lighter also! You too, Cyrenius, will lose a few pounds of gold and silver today before your departure; for those who were here and secretly threatened to destroy our house will soon return here as greatly humbled friends and will ask you to give them aid. So just be prepared for that!

But do not suppose that I was the One who sent this blaze upon their houses by My power; for I do no such thing, and any sort of revenge is far from Me! 'I now

tell you: Their servants have done this to them, for they have already had a rancor against their masters for a long time because they were treated in a harsh and miserly way. Today they found the most favorable opportunity to get revenge themselves against their master's by putting the torch to all their stately mansions. And thus, without My taking a hand in the matter, these lords of the world have fallen into the very pit which they intended to prepare for us!

When Cyrenius heard this from the little Child, he swiftly asked Him whether these bad servants should not be pursued. And the little Child replied: 'Oh, do not bother with that! For to begin with they have accomplished a good thing with their hard-hearted masters in the second place they are already long gone over hill and dale with the stolen treasure and besides they will not escape their just punishment, since they took the law into their own hands out of wicked revenge! So let us be concerned primarily with those who will need our help! But as concerns the incendiaries, they will be attended to.

Behold, God sees them wherever they are and knows their route exactly. Therefore, He can also seize them anywhere, let them be where they may. God is also a most just judge to everyone; therefore, He will know the proper reward to give them for their deed!

Here Mary came up quite anxiously and showed Joseph a large troop of armed warriors that moved toward the villa in great haste.

But the little Child said, 'Oh, do not be afraid, that is the protective guard for Cyrenius, which the garrison commander now sends from the city for everyone's protection. A large number of citizens will soon follow the guard. So, you need only be concerned about their lodging, everything else will take care of itself!'

And as the little Child stated, so it was: Cyrenius received a protective guard which was soon followed by a great many burned-out citizens."

## **A Memorable Example of Charity**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 243

Jesus is speaking: 'When the burned-out citizens arrived at the villa, Joseph soon recognized that they were the same lords who had recently been his guests, and asked them, 'Well, my greatly esteemed lords, what happened to your important business which only a little while ago caused you to hurry away so quickly? Was it that you set your city on fire? Or did it consist in quite another matter which has to be kept secret from me?'

At this the burned-out citizens replied, 'Dear friend of humanity, do not examine us in our misery, for you can see that we are now out-and-out beggars! If you can assist us in any way then do so, and we will be your chattels for the rest of our lives!'

And Joseph said: 'Only Rome's mighty patricians deal in slaves and chattels; but I deal only with brothers who are always equally my brothers, whether as lords or as beggars. Therefore, I shall also assist you as best I can. But when you are settled on your property again, never undertake another such business as you planned to do today! For as much as it now hurts you that your servants and slaves have robbed you so basely and set your houses on fire, so it would have hurt me and still more, if you had done the same to me!'

Thereupon Joseph went over to Cyrenius and asked him how much should be given to these unfortunates at one time. And Cyrenius answered, 'Wait just a short time! My bearers, whom I sent aboard ship for my cash box, will soon be here. Once I am in possession of my larger cash box, we will see how much shall be allotted to those who are already here as well as those who will arrive.'

In a short hour the messengers brought a thousand bags of gold and silver. And each pouch, which weighed ten pounds, was a mixture of two pounds of gold and eight pounds of silver.

At this Cyrenius advised Joseph, 'You distribute these pouches among these burned-out citizens in such a manner that each receives one pouch. Then keep the remaining pouches in custody of those who will arrive later. But I do not want to be present at the distribution so I will not be recognized by all the people who will come here. Therefore, I shall now go with Jonathan to his home and hope to see you in the evening.'

Joseph agreed to this and promptly undertook the distribution with his sons; and Cyrenius secretly departed with all his servants of state and with Jonathan."

### **Though We Lose All - But Have the Lord**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 244

Jesus is speaking: "For two hours after sundown Joseph was busy with the distribution, and also provided a shelter for those deprived of their homes and a means of livelihood, since only a few dared to spend the night in the city, partly because of the strong stench from the fire, and also from fear that the fire might at any moment seize one or the other still untouched house.

When Joseph had thus completed his business, he privately asked the little Child whether it might now be safe to leave the house and to go over to Jonathan.

And the little Child answered, 'What do you care about the house and its contents? After all, it does not belong to us, but to him who bought it as well as the contents which also belong to the buyer. So let us just go over to Jonathan who surely has a good fish waiting for us!'

And Joseph said, 'That is of course true, but consider that we have a chest full of gold and silver, and cows, goats and donkeys. Could these not be robbed by these now very many guests?'

Here the little Child said, 'Joseph, that is beyond Me at present; so, discuss it with James who understands these matters better now than I do.' Joseph put the same question to James.

And James answered: 'Father, and if we lost everything and still have the Lord, what would we really have lost? Now the Lord is going with us to Jonathan what then should we fear losing here in the house of the governor? Let yourself be robbed of the whole earth but keep the Lord, and you have more than if all the heavens and the worlds were your very own possession! Go now, o most upright man, with the Lord to Jonathan without fear or worry, and you will assure yourself that we will lose nothing!'

These words of the Lord from the mouth of James becalmed Joseph so greatly that he at once made his departure with all his kinsfolk and went to Jonathan.

They were all already awaiting the arrival of Joseph with the greatest anticipation. And when he came into sight, they ran toward him like children toward

their father, with Cyrenius in their midst. And when Joseph with his kinsfolk was thus led into Jonathan's house, the latter quickly had the well-prepared fish served up and all partook of their evening meal."

### **Joseph To Cyrenius - Follow the Lord's Counsel**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter245

Jesus is speaking: "After this evening meal was completed, Cyrenius ordered his crew to make the ship ready for departure. And the crew in a short time put everything on board ship in top order. James now went over to Cyrenius with the others and asked him if in his haste he had not forgotten the marvelous earth-globe which the little Child had presented to him a couple of days ago.

At this question Cyrenius literally took hold of his hair and immediately wanted to run after it himself. But James said, 'Oh Cyrenius, do not concern yourself about it; for what you have forgotten, I have remembered! See, here in this corner wrapped in a cloth is the earth-globe, so you need not hasten to our home for it.'

Here Cyrenius was full of joy, took the treasure himself and carried it to the ship where he gave it to his ship's captain to be kept with great care. When this matter was attended to, Cyrenius went over to Joseph and said to him, 'Kindly listen to me now, my above all esteemed friend and brother, for I have now had an inspiration which must be acted upon. See, you now have a great many people in your house, and a few will remain with you. Now my children do after all cause you more or less worry and many an inconvenience and, as I have noticed myself, especially the three boys. Therefore, I have now made up my mind to at least take the three boys with me and to leave only the Five girls with you.'

Joseph replied, 'My very dear brother, do what you think best, and everything will be agreeable with me. But be sure to do all that according to the counsel of the Lord so that everything will be for the best. For that reason, ask the Lord in this matter also, and then do what He tells you!'

Here Cyrenius promptly turned to the little Child in deepest love and reverence and asked Him according to Joseph's advice. And the little Child said, 'Yes, yes, just take the three really troublesome boys with you - that is all right with Me. Sixtus would, for that matter, still be acceptable to Me, but he too is not always the same and will not give Me credit in anything. So just take him along too and be sure to be quite strict with them, or they will become out and out worldlings.

But the girls you can leave here; for I love them much better since they also love Me more than the boys. But I do not love them more because they are girls, but only because of their greater love to Me.'

Upon this declaration Cyrenius took the three boys and thanked the little Child for this splendid advice and then had them promptly brought on board ship."

### **Where Your Heart Is - There Is Your Treasure**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter246

Jesus is speaking: "When the ship was ready to make its departure, Cyrenius went over to the little Child, knelt down before Him and asked Him for His blessing with the following words: 'O Lord, my great God, my Creator, my Father from eternity, who now walks this dust we call the earth in our form as a frail human being - my almighty Lord at whose lightest nod all the powers of infinity tremble, oh look

graciously upon me, a nothing before You, and honor me, a worm in the dust before Your infinite Holiness, with Your most gracious blessing! Oh, my life, let me find all my power and strength in Your most holy Name, and, oh ancient King of my heart, look graciously and forgivingly upon me a poor, weak sinner and help me that I shall grow ever more in love toward You! Oh, my eternally above all beloved Jesus, take my love as a token of my gratitude for the infinite grace and mercy which You bestow upon me with every breath!

Here Cyrenius' heart broke from sheer love, and he could not continue for tears. Thereupon the little Child joyously embraced Cyrenius and replied: 'Oh do not weep, My beloved Cyrenius- for you can see that I love you beyond measure! And in this My love for you lies My greatest blessing! I tell you, if you remain as you are, you will belong to Me forever, and never in all eternity will your soul feel nor taste death!

But as you have now asked Me for this blessing so also do I ask you not to disclose Me to anyone. This I do not ask of you for My sake, but for the world's sake; for death would be its lot if it recognized Me before My time!' After these words the little Child embraced Cyrenius once more and kissed him.

At this Cyrenius spread out his arms and declared: 'Oh my eternal God! -What am I, that You should kiss me with the mouth that ushered forth all creation? Oh, shining heavens, oh earth, oh powers of the heavens! Look, look this way! He, who created you and me, is here before me and blesses me with His almighty hand! 'When will you, oh earth, grasp the magnitude of grace bestowed in this time when the feet of your eternal Lord and Creator walked your ground? Oh most holy ground that carries the Lord, will you ever comprehend the greatness of such grace in all gratitude, breaking yourself into dust in humility? Oh, holy place, how difficult it is for me to leave you!'

Here the little Child as good as lifted Cyrenius up and did not allow him to kneel anymore. Thereupon Tullia and Maronius Pilla also came over, and the little Child blessed them all, and all wept because they now had to part again. But the little Child reassured them, saying, 'Oh, oh, we are not really parting! For where your heart is, there is your treasure also!' With these words all comforted themselves and arose from the ground."

## **Only Love Can Bear My Presence**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 247

Jesus is speaking: "Thereupon Joseph went over to Cyrenius and blessed him along with his whole house. And Mary also went over and blessed Tullia and her companions.

Joseph then said to Cyrenius, 'Brother, with this my blessing I also want to tell you the wish of my heart, which is this: Let me have the five girls altogether, so they may have their father wholly in me! For you will have children of your own anyhow who later on would not get along well with these. But with me there will never be any disharmony on that account - the reason for which you know as well as I do.' And Cyrenius gladly acceded to Joseph's wish and gave him the five girls wholly as his own, which made Joseph very happy, for he loved the little maidens because they were so easy to teach and most tractable and were of good stature and a lovely form.

When this was settled, Cyrenius embraced Joseph and said, 'Brother, if it is the Lord's will, then I hope to see you again soon.'

And the little Child, who stood beside Joseph, affirmed: 'Amen say I! - If not here, then surely in My kingdom! For I tell you: We will not be in this country much longer because we are already too well known. But when we leave here, we will withdraw ourselves into seclusion so no human being will come under judgment.

Just the same - we who are one in love will at all times and forever be present to one another in the spirit!' 'Where your treasure is, there you will also be with your heart, wherein the main treasure dwells. When I become a costly treasure to you in your heart, then you shall eternally never lose Me! For where I dwell in love, there I am in truth at home the most and eternally never leave such an abode.

Allow Me, therefore, to constantly dwell in your heart, and I shall dwell in no seclusion for you! 'For only love can bear My presence, like one fire the other. And everything that is not fire will be destroyed and devoured by the fire. For that reason, do I also withdraw Myself from the world, so My fire will not seize and destroy it.

But never in any case ask: Lord, where are You? - For in that case I shall not say to you: Here I am! Instead, carefully ask your heart if it loves Me, and I shall call out to you in your heart, which loves Me: Here I am at home in all fullness of My love, grace and compassion! - Now board your ship in good cheer, and a good wind shall carry you to Tyre. Amen.'

Hereupon the governor Cyrenius took his leave with Joseph in Egypt for the last time and boarded his ship. And a good wind quickly came and hurried away with the ship.

Joseph thereupon went into Jonathan's house with his family and remained with him this night."

## **Jonathan Saves Another Roman Ship**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 248

Jesus is speaking: "On the morning of the following day Joseph, as usual, was the first one up and soon thereafter awakened his family. And Jonathan, who just came from his chamber to see what sort of a day it would be for his trade, asked Joseph, 'But my dear friend and brother, what are you doing up so early, and how is it that you also prompt your family to rise? Should you not wait for the Lord until He rises from sleep? Would that not be the best time to rise in the morning? Therefore, I beg you to at least allow your family a couple of hours more rest. And you come with me and with my men in my boat, and we shall make a morning-catch.'

This offer well pleased Joseph, and he let his family rest and went with Jonathan onto his large fishing boat. Jonathan's fishermen put the nets in order and then wielded the oars with great energy, and in an hour the early morning fishermen were already at the spot that had the most fish. But when they reached this always favorable fishing spot and the sun was close to rising, Jonathan noticed a Roman ship standing about an hour's distance away and did not know what to make of it.

He therefore said to Joseph, 'Brother, I know the sea over there is shallow and full of sandbanks, and a seafarer of Rome can very easily have gone aground there. We should therefore hasten to give help as fast as possible!' And Joseph was of the same mind, so it was decided to row over there at once. And when the ship was reached in half an hour, behold, it actually was a large Roman ship which carried

an envoy to Cyrenius! The envoy was immediately taken on board and asked Jonathan to make every possible attempt to save the ship.

Thereupon Jonathan promptly seized the towing line of the great ship and then had his fishermen row energetically in his large boat. And within half an hour the large ship was refloated. At this the Roman envoy rewarded Jonathan richly and then sailed on toward the morning. And Jonathan turned homeward with gold and silver instead of the fish and did not try to fish any more that morning."

### **Jonathan Makes a Rich Catch of Fish**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 249

Jesus is speaking: "When, after about three hours, Jonathan returned with Joseph and with his catch of gold and silver, everyone in the house had already risen and looked toward the still heavily smoking city.

But the little Child with James hurried toward Joseph and Jonathan as they were approaching the shore. And when they stepped ashore, He greeted and kissed both of them and asked Jonathan whether he had already made a big catch of fish.

The latter also embraced the little Child most lovingly and declared, 'O my life, my love! I have done something more important today than catching fish! For I have, surely with Your almighty help, saved a stranded Roman ship which carried an envoy to Cyrenius. At this time a great many gold and silver fish fell into my net, so I gave up the actual fishing for today.'

Here the Child said, 'I can understand that, but since I have really looked forward to getting a fresh fish today, it would have pleased Me more if instead of your gold and silver fish you had brought real ones.

Jonathan answered, 'O my life! See, there suspended along the shore are a number of cisterns full of the best fish, so we can be sure of eating fish that are really fresh.'

At this the little Child smiled and said, 'Well, in that case you certainly do not need to go fishing any more. But I am already quite hungry, will it take long until a fish is prepared?' And Jonathan answered, 'Oh, no, my life, no, in half an hour we will already be sitting at the table.'

Here Joseph said to the little Child, 'My, but You are a regular beggar. See, we are not really at home here, therefore we must not act as if we were at home. So just be patient- You will get something to eat all right- but to beg like that is just not proper in a strange house.'

But the little Child retorted: 'Oh, what of it! I am at home wherever I am loved. And where I am thus at home, I surely may and can say what I want to. But so Jonathan shall not be without a reward for giving us his fish, let him throw his net into the sea and he shall promptly make a generous catch for us all! –

Jonathan, go ahead and do that.' Jonathan cast a large net into the sea and caught an unheard-of number of the most select fish. At this the little Child remarked to Joseph, 'See, if that is in My power, then I can surely ask Jonathan for a good fish.' Here Joseph was silent, and Jonathan just could not help himself for sheer gratitude."

## The Wages of the World

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 250

Jesus is speaking: "Jonathan now took ten of the best fish and gave them to his cook to be quickly prepared. Then he assisted his helpers in bringing the catch partly into barrels and partly into the smoke shed. In a quarter of an hour the fish were ready to eat, and all members of Joseph's family went to partake of the morning meal.

When the meal was completed, it was already close to noon, and Joseph announced, 'Now we must lose no time in getting home. And you, brother Jonathan, will accompany me and will spend the day at my house.' And Jonathan, full of joy in his heart, replied, 'Oh brother, there is nothing I would rather do, for you know that I love you beyond measure!'

Thereupon Jonathan again took three large casks full of the choicest fish and in an exuberant frame of mind went to the villa with Joseph and his family. When they arrived there, they were greatly surprised to see that all the burned-out citizens were gone, and that the house stood there quite empty with all its doors open.

At this, Joseph said, that is not a good sign; for thieves appear to have been active here! They are the sort who flee when they have robbed a house, while an honest man remains. Go inside, my sons, and see whether anything is left in the house, and then come and tell me!' And the four sons went and searched the house and found it to be completely plundered with the exception of the livestock in the stable. The larder was also empty, and not a penny was to be found in the money chest.

Since the four sons found matters to be in this state, they became very sad and returned and made all this known to Joseph. Here Joseph became angry at the baseness of people who for charities reward their benefactors with this sort of gratitude. And he declared grimly, 'Truly, if it were in my power to punish such infamous rabble in a way that would hurt them most, I would immediately let fire rain from heaven on the heads of such thieves!'

Here the little Child went over to Joseph and said: 'Now, now, Father Joseph, you are very severe today! The thieves have after all still left you Me, so how can you be so very angry with them? See, the thieves have only benefited your house very greatly in that they have thus made it clean! 'For truly, where in the future a house (the heart of man) is not thus cleansed, I shall not move into it! This house is now purified from all worldly dross, and thus I like it very well! For to begin with, it is open in all of its closets and rooms, and secondly it is fully cleansed and thus is now quite suited for My entry; so, do not be angry with the thieves, that their sin may not become greater!'

Joseph and all the others took these words to heart, and the little Child finally asserted: 'See, all mankind acts toward Me like these burned-out thieves toward this house, but I still do not let fire rain from heaven. And in a like manner do none of you curse those who do evil for good, so you will be true children of the one Father in heaven!' These words completely becalmed Joseph, and he went into his house in good spirits."

## **Jonathan as a Friend in Need**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 251

Jesus is speaking: "When all were in the house and Mary had also convinced herself that even her clothes cabinet and that of Eudokia were wholly plundered, the tears came into her eyes as well as Eudokia's, and she complained to Joseph, 'Just look here, even the dress which I had in the temple has been robbed by wicked people! Truly, this really upsets and hurts me in my heart! We had only as few clothes as we absolutely needed, and still we had to lose even those. For that matter, may everything be offered up to the Lord, but it pains me all the same because it was all I had for a necessary change of clothes. And that really hurts me! But it hurts me still more that the wicked thieves have also taken the underclothing of the little Child! He now has nothing but the little shirt which He is wearing - how will I now be able to provide Him with a second one? Oh, my poor little Child, see, see, now I will not be able to put a fresh little shirt on you every day, which always made You feel so good!'

Here Jonathan, deeply touched, went over and said, 'Oh most honored, more than blessed mother of my Lord, do not mourn; for now, I also have gold and silver! With great joy I will indeed give it to you to the last starter, and you can then use it according to your needs. I do of course well know that the Lord of all glory does not look upon my gold and silver; for He who clothes all the animals and all the trees and plants so magnificently will all the less allow the mother of His body to become naked. But just the same, it would make me happy beyond measure if I could bring all of my wealth to you as an offering. Oh mother, accept it from my heart!'

Here Mary looked at Jonathan in a most friendly manner and replied, 'Oh Jonathan, how big-hearted and noble you are! Your will counts as the deed with me. And if it should be pleasing to the Lord, I would indeed ask you for some support for the little Child. But if for some reason it should not be pleasing to the Lord, I have already received everything from your heart, for which I shall never cease to be grateful to you!'

Here the little Child came up and said to Jonathan, 'Dear Jonathan, give mother what she asks of you, and you will receive a great reward in My kingdom! You see, we are really poor now, and that all the more since I must not work any wonder because of the salvation of mankind!'

At this Jonathan ran home full of joy and in a very short time brought all his gold and silver and laid it at Mary's feet. When Mary and Joseph saw this, both wept for joy. Jonathan wept with them and could not thank God enough that he was worthy of such grace from the Lord.

Hereupon the little Child blessed Jonathan and said to Mary, 'See, that will surely provide us with fresh linen, so be of good cheer again!' - And all became happy and cheerful again."

## **James Tells of God's Wonders in All Things**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 252

Jesus is speaking: "While this was going on, Joseph's sons took care of the livestock, milked the cows and the she-goats and this time obtained an unusually large quantity of the richest milk. When they were finished with this, two of them went on an acre of fully ripened wheat and cut several sheaves and rubbed them until they soon had a heaping basket full of the purest wheat from the cut sheaves.

Then the two other brothers promptly took the basket with the pure wheat, put it into two hand grinders which Joseph had made himself, and in a short time ground up the grain. And through the Lord's blessing they won twice as much flour as had just been grain in the basket.

Now all this work is completed in three hours. And when the flour stood in two baskets in the sun, Joseph came outside and asked the sons from where they had won this beautiful flour. And when the sons told him how they had won this flour, he looked over the rubbed-out sheaves and asked, 'How is that possible? I see only ten sheaves! Should these really have filled these two large baskets full of flour?' And the sons answered, 'Yes, father, so it is! By the grace of God, we have won this flour in a truly short time from the ten sheaves, and the blessing of God was on the sheaves and on our work- hence this rich gain!'

Thereupon Joseph gave thanks in utmost humility, went back into the house and told everyone in the house about it. And all went outside and looked at the flour, and each declared, 'That is impossible, altogether impossible by natural means.'

Here James, in response to an inward prompting, picked up a kernel of wheat lying on the ground and said: 'You are all surprised that so much flour came forth from the sheaves. Now where has any one of us ever been this surprised when he sowed a kernel into the ground and soon saw a hundredfold ear rise out of the one kernel?'

And still the first everyday wonder is greater than this double increase in flour, since it multiplies a single kernel a hundredfold! If the ten rich sheaves had given only one basket full of flour, no one would have been surprised at it, although one basket is as much of a wondrous gift of God as two baskets are. Thus, no one is surprised at a hundredfold ear, because he is already used to this wonder. 'Now I ask if it is really right to consider God wonderful only there, where He lets something unusual take place, when actually the ordered, usual occurrence is of much greater significance, since it at all times bears constant witness of this same infinite goodness, omnipotence, love and wisdom of God?'

These words of James caused a great sensation. Everyone therefore praised the Lord for having given such wisdom to man. And the sons took the flour and began to prepare a good midday meal."

## **A Judgment for Wanton Destructiveness**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 253

Jesus is speaking: "In an hour a good midday meal was ready, which consisted of five well prepared fish and fourteen honey cakes, for the honey was the only thing in the larder which was left by the thieves.

Thus, a good drink was also provided, which Joseph and Mary made with water and lemon juice and the addition of some honey. When the meal was ready and was served on the table, the sons of Joseph remembered to look for the eating utensils, namely knives, forks and spoons, which in Joseph's house were generally made of wood. But these utensils of no actual value were not spared by the thieves either. And thus, Joseph did indeed have the food on the table, but not even the most essential eating utensils.

Here Joseph went into the kitchen and asked the sons just what sort of a setting of the table that was, and how one could be so thoughtless as to put food on the table without utensils.

But the sons said, 'Father, just look here: one frying pan and two pots and a single old and bent cooking spoon, one knife and one wooden fork have they left us - everything else they have taken from us; therefore we must leave the milk standing in a single milk pot because all the little cups are also gone.'

When Joseph had convinced himself of all this, he went back into the dining room with the sole cooking spoon and with the one knife and with the one fork and said to Jonathan, 'There, brother! See, these are now our entire cooking utensils. Truly, that is wantonness, and that should be punished! I can understand a theft of valuable things and a theft when in need; but with this theft neither one nor the other is the case, for here criminal wantonness is very evident, and that the Lord should not leave unpunished!'

After this appraisal all sat down at the table, and Joseph cut up the fish with the one knife and placed a portion in front of each one with the one fork and thus distributed the honey cakes. And since the little Child did not have His little bowl before Him, He asked Joseph whether the little bowl had also been stolen.

And Mary said, 'Without doubt, my dearest little Son of God, or it would surely be in front of You!'

Hereupon the little Child declared: 'Truly, Joseph is right; that was wantonness, and it shall also be punished at all times and in eternity. Whoever does evil and does not know it, he shall be taught; as well as he who does so when in need. But whoever knows the good but still does evil merely for the sake of devilish wantonness, he is a devil from the pit of hell and must be disciplined with fire!'

Thereupon each ate his portion with his bare hand. And just as they finished eating, a fearful howling was heard outside, which came from the thieves who had wantonly stolen the necessary kitchen utensils from Joseph's house in order to destroy them. Each thief was wound about with a glowing serpent and screamed for help, but the little Child did not give ear to them and drove them all, numbering about a hundred, into the sea by His omnipotence, where they all perished. - This was the only time that the little Child showed Himself inexorable."

## **The Return of The Stolen Clothes**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 254

Jesus is speaking: "A short time afterwards a howling was again heard some distance away, as if coming from the city, and a number of people were to be seen hastening toward the villa. 'What is going on again now?' Joseph asked of the surprised Jonathan.

And the latter said, 'That, like everything else, the Lord will surely know better than we both.' And James said to them, 'Do not make much of it, for those are the clothes thieves! The Lord's might has caught up with them, and they now are paying for their desecration against the hallowed clothes, for whoever puts them on or even touches them is immediately seized by an inward, consuming fire. Therefore, they now run about crying and lamenting and will beg us to take these clothes out of their half-burned houses in the city. Now we are willing to help them, but the Lord will first warn these evil doers!'

James hardly finished speaking these words when the howling clothes thieves were already at Joseph's door. There they cried mightily for help and deliverance, whereupon Joseph went outside, accompanied by Jonathan. When he came out, thirty despairing men cried to him, 'You almighty god Jupiter, help us and save us, for we have blasphemed against you, since we did not recognize you! But now we have recognized you; so, we beg you, kill us, or get the clothes belonging to your house out of our houses!'

Here the little Child came outside and warned: 'Listen, you wicked thieves! As you have taken the clothes, so also bring them back here again. If you do not do that, death shall be your lot!' When the thieves heard this, they cried, 'That is the young God, Him we must obey or we are lost!'

Then they all suddenly ran away and brought back all the stolen clothes on iron rods, for none could touch these clothes with their bare hands. When the clothes were returned, the little Child let the thieves go and did not punish them any further. Here Joseph joyfully took the clothes back and carried them into the house."

## **The Inward Nobility of Mary**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 255

Jesus is speaking: "When Mary saw her clothes again, she was indeed glad, but at the same time she felt compassion toward those who had returned her clothes, for she thought by herself: These have surely not received anything of the gold, therefore they took the poor clothes in their need. Now they will probably be faced with great poverty. Oh, if they were only here, I would gladly give them the clothes or enough money so they could obtain clothing with it for themselves.

Here the little Child went over to Mary and said, 'Why mother, how beautiful you are today! If you knew how beautiful you are, you could easily become vain!'

Here Mary smiled and asked the little One who was caressing her, 'Oh my dearest Jesus! Am I then not equally beautiful every day?'

And the little Child answered, 'Oh yes, you are always very beautiful; indeed, but sometimes you are still a little more beautiful. And today you are quite beautiful! Truly, you are now surrounded by a thousand archangels, and each one wants to be the closest to you!'

Now Mary did not understand the words of the little Child and looked round about, whether any archangel was to be seen. But she discerned nothing except what was in the room and therefore asked the little Child, 'Well, where then are the thousand archangels, since I am unable to see even one?'

Here the little Child replied: 'You cannot be permitted to see one because you might become vain! But you are now so beautiful before all the angels of the heavens because such a great feeling of pity for the sufferings of others has arisen in your heart that it is nearly equal to Mine! 'See, to bring a just and humane penance on one's enemies is fitting and proper and shall always be so on earth, but to wholeheartedly forgive one's enemies their guilt and in addition do them good and bless them, see, that is purely divine! That can only be accomplished by the infinite power of divine love; for human love is too weak for that! And because you have just done this as God does it, you are now so beautiful, for God is the above all greatest beauty as well as the highest love. And now go and do what your heart desires, and

My kingdom of love will become your own like a royal inheritance, and you will be a queen therein forever!'

Here Mary promptly sent Jonathan after the thieves, whereupon he brought them back, and Mary richly meted out to them the money which Jonathan had given to her as well as to Joseph."

## **Joseph Reproves the Eminent Citizens**

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 256

Jesus is speaking: "This act of Divine Love caused the thieves to fall on their faces and cry out: 'Such kindness, such generosity is never a trait of men; only the gods who never die can still reward their enemies! We deserved only punishment here for our great sin against you high gods, but instead of punishing us as we deserved, you reward and bless us for our evil deeds! Does that not make you gods? Yes, you are without doubt the highest lords of the heavens, for your deeds, the like of which we have never seen, bear witness to that! Therefore honor, praise and glory to you by all people on earth! And the power of all the princes of the earth shall bow eternally before your great splendor!'

Hereupon the thieves arose and went away filled with gratitude and esteem and made this known in the whole city; and all the inhabitants quaked at such nearness of the gods and went furtively about and did not dare to work from sheer awe.

Soon thereafter the eminent citizens of Ostracine came to Joseph and asked him whether the story was really true which the mob was now shouting about in the half-burned city. And Joseph answered, 'As concerns the good deeds toward them, their shouting is correct; for thus my wife did in fact act against them. But that they hold us to be gods is a bad testimony for you who are great and wealthy. For thereby the poor mob characterizes your extreme hardheartedness, since it sees nothing akin to godliness about you! Do as my wife did, and as my whole house does, and the mob will soon cease to hold the inhabitants of my house for gods!'

When the high and mighty of the city heard this to them very applicable talk of Joseph, they were greatly embarrassed and went their way. And they were convinced that Joseph was merely an above all wise and good man, but for all that no god.

From then on Joseph's house was left in peace. And his family lived there another half year without being molested and was respected and esteemed by everyone. During this time the little Child worked no more wonders, and everyone lived there quite naturally. And Jonathan was more with Joseph than at home; for here was for him a most blessed existence."

## The Departure from Egypt

Ref: "The Childhood of Jesus" by Jakob Lorber Chapter 257

Jesus is speaking: "About this time the child slayer Herod died, and his son Archelaus succeeded him to the throne.

When Joseph heard this from James, he went outside and prayed to God and thanked Him for such advance knowledge through the mouth of his son James.

Joseph continued long in prayer and only after three hours did, he go into the house and to rest. And as he slept on his couch, giving his labor-weary limbs rest, there appeared to him in a dream the angel of the Lord and said to him: 'Arise, take the little Child and His mother, and go over into the land of Israel; for they who sought after the life of the little Child have died!'. . .



Departure of the Holy Family from Egypt to Israel



## **This is the Voice of the Teacher**

"It roars and caresses. It roars when it is addressed to those who do not want to be converted. It caresses when it speaks to those who, though imperfect, have the 'good will' to find God and his Word and, having found them, to sanctify themselves. For these it becomes the caress of a Friend and the blessing of Jesus."

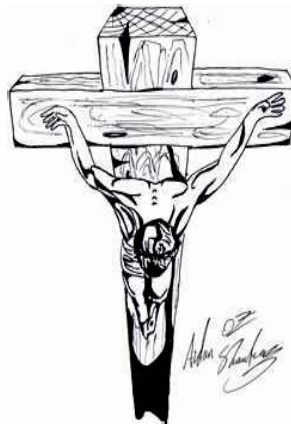
Ref: PMG V5:923

"Unfortunately, the world does not want to be saved. Only one in a thousand will be willing to know Me, and only one in ten thousand will really follow Me. And I will say even more. I will not be known even by My most intimate friends; To know means to love with loyalty and virtue." Ref: PMG Vol.1-46

As we enter into the period of the great tribulation, we need to hear the word of the Lord proclaimed clearly and forcefully like a clear trumpet. **If the bugle's sound is uncertain, who will get ready for the *battle*? (1 Cor 14:8). Who will be able to listen and act? Who will be able to say with Samuel, 'Speak, Lord, for your servant is listening?'** (1 Sam 3:9)

**Harden not your heart and be open to the voice of the Holy Spirit  
prepare your soul now for the coming of the Lord**

**"I Am with you always  
even unto the end of the world"**



**Jesus is speaking:** "And I say to you: 'Take,' do take this work and '*do not seal it*' but read it and have it read '*because the time is close*' and let those who are holy become holier. (John, Revelation, 22:10)

May the grace of your Lord Jesus Christ be with all those who in this book see an approach of Mine and urge it to be accomplished, to their defense, with the cry of Love: 'Come, Lord Jesus.'

I will always be with you because it is pleasant to Me to be with those who love Me." MV Vol5: 951